

"If you can dream it, you can do it."
Walt Disney

PLANTÕES DE INGLÊS NO 1º SEMESTRE

MONDAYS

11h45 to 12h45 in room _____

TUESDAYS

15h45 to 16h45 in room _____

WEDNESDAYS

11h45 to 12h45 in room _____

THURSDAYS

9h30 – 10h00 in room _____

FRIDAYS

13h00 to 13h50 in room _____

Please note that I am at Mottola every day, and if you need extra "plantão" time, don't hesitate to ask. Many of these available hours can be extended. Also, do use Whatsapp for asking questions and solving doubts (in appropriate times, of course!) – if I am not available I might take some time to answer you back, but I will!

CONTATOS TEACHER RÚBIA



(51) 99189-1883



Rúbia Fernandes



rubiateacher@gmail.com



Grupo ENGLISH by Ruby



englishbyrubia.com.br



rubia.mfernandes



Corujas para Hogwarts em meu nome serão recebidas ao final de cada dia!



TABLE OF CONTENTS
EXTENSIVE COURSE | BOOK I 2020

Welcome unit	7
Lesson 1 – Verb tenses I	21
Lesson 2 – Verbs tenses II	49
Lesson 3 – Verbs tenses III	69
Lesson 4 – Nouns	81
Lesson 5 – Quantifiers	101
Lesson 6 – Pronouns	115
Lesson 7 – Relative pronouns	127
Lesson 8 – Adjectives	159
Lesson 9 – Articles	173
Lesson 10 – Adverbs	185
Lesson 11 – Connectors I	207
Lesson 12 – Vocabulary I	241
Lesson 13 – Modal verbs I	257
Lesson 14 – If clauses	279
Lesson 15 – Passive voice	293
Lesson 16 – Prepositions I	317
Lesson 17 – Uses of ING	329
Lesson 18 – Reported speech	341
Lesson 19 – Prefixes and suffixes	351
Lesson 20 – Phrasal verbs	363
Lesson 21 – Word class	373
Anexo – Lista de verbos irregulares	383
Gabaritos	387



WELCOME UNIT

In this lesson you are going to get motivated to start reading,
learn tips to read better and to expand your vocabulary.



	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To abide				

HOW ABOUT A BROAD CHANGE IN YOUR STUDY HABITS?

Hoje é um dia bem importante e especial, pois ele representa o primeiro passo de uma jornada. Jornada, essa, que poderá ser mais longa ou mais curta por conta das decisões que vocês tomarem a partir de agora. É impossível obter resultados diferentes se insistirmos em fazer as mesmas coisas sempre da mesma forma, já dizia Albert Einstein. "The definition of insanity is doing the same thing over and over again, but expecting different results."

Essa caminhada tem um objetivo, e aqui nesse espaço vamos poder andar juntos, lado a lado, para chegar lá.

As últimas provas de inglês do Rio Grande do Sul têm sido bastante desafiadoras. A UFRGS, por exemplo, vem mantendo médias baixas nessa prova - 8,6 e desvio 4,3 em 2018; 9,38 e desvio 4,2 em 2019, e em 2020 média 8,3 e desvio 3,78 (o candidato que acertou 16 questões obteve 703 pontos, e ninguém fez 24 nem 25 acertos!). Isso demonstra a importância da preparação, treino e dedicação aliados ao domínio do conteúdo. Além da complexidade, o que essas provas têm em comum é que todas as questões de língua inglesa são elaboradas a partir de textos. Ou seja, quanto mais um (a) candidato (a) ler, maior capacidade ele/ela terá de resolver as questões propostas pelas bancas. E se a leitura fluir com naturalidade, então, nem se fala! Vai ser um golaço. Assim, proponho a vocês que a primeira mudança nas suas vidas este ano seja: mais leitura, please!!! More Reading!!!

Nesses anos todos de experiência com muitos alunos que já passaram por aqui, percebo que aqueles que se dedicam por inteiro, que efetivamente mudam hábitos e que acreditam no seu potencial são os que obterão maior sucesso nas provas.

Todos temos algumas crenças que nos puxam para baixo e acabam por nos desanimar, mas é totalmente possível mudar. Tudo começa com ações, com movimento! Então, vamos lá?

Uma dificuldade que grande parte dos alunos enfrenta em relação à leitura é localizar e escolher textos para começar esse processo trabalhoso e, por vezes, cansativo. Mas vale muito a pena!

Minhas sugestões:

- Ler um bom livro em inglês é um luxo! Posso disponibilizar alguns títulos para vocês;
- Embora estejam cada vez mais difíceis de serem adquiridas, revistas são uma excelente opção. Algumas livrarias e bancas vendem **National Geographic, The Rolling Stone** e revistas de notícias e economia. É possível tornar-se assinante da revista The New Yorker, por exemplo, via Facebook.
- As redes sociais (**Facebook, Instagram, Twitter**) são uma fonte inesgotável de informação. Minha dica é que escolham publicações importantes, como a **BBC, CNN, The Economist, The Guardian, The New York Times....** e sigam/curtam as páginas das mesmas - todas já foram fontes de textos de provas de inglês de universidades brasileiras e ENEM. A partir disso, vocês estarão em contato com as notícias semanais e mais próximos da leitura. Há, ainda, diversos artigos compartilhados por seus amigos nas redes sociais - que tal clicar, abrir e ler algum?
- Os aplicativos podem ser uma ótima opção para leituras rápidas e descomplicadas. Baixe no seu telefone os apps de algumas das publicações que eu sugiro no item anterior e/ou outras a sua escolha - há muuuuuitas! Vocês já conhecem o **Pinterest, Tumblr, BuzzFeed?**

• Songs and their lyrics

• TED Talks

• Videos

• TV Series

with subtitles in English

Pronto, texto escolhido. Agora é ir em frente. O texto é meio desinteressante? É muito difícil ou longo demais? Uma boa dica é começar por um assunto do interesse de vocês, e que não seja tão denso. A partir disso, little by little, vamos lendo textos mais desafiadores.

Estamos falando sobre como melhorar a leitura de textos em língua inglesa para que vocês tenham um excelente desempenho nas provas de vestibular. Sendo assim, o domínio de estruturas gramaticais e vocabulário extenso é muito importante, não há dúvida. Porém, é essencial que vocês se mantenham muito bem informados e atentos a tudo o que está acontecendo no mundo, no Brasil, na nossa cidade e estado. Todas as experiências que vocês viveram, ou seja, o *background knowledge* que vocês trazem, contribuirão para uma compreensão mais abrangente de um texto.

Valorizem todo e qualquer tipo de texto, mais ou menos acadêmico, sobre qualquer assunto. Nunca deixem de ler algo que lhes pareça interessante. As provas abordam temas variados - nos últimos vestibulares houve textos sobre Bob Dylan, letras de música, Londres, terrorismo, tecnologia, redes sociais, imigrantes, geopolítica, o Papa Francisco, tirinhas, Shakespeare, cinema, ética e leitura online. Ou seja, toda a leitura é válida!

Há outras dicas, bem mais práticas, para ajudá-los a aprimorar suas estratégias de leitura:

- Leiam o título atentamente e procurem ativar seu conhecimento prévio (se houver) sobre o tema;
- Observem o contexto: **(ESSENCIAL PARA A PROVA DO ENEM)**

Quem escreveu o texto? Quando? (essas informações estão na FONTE)

Quem é o público alvo?

Qual é a intenção da mensagem?

Que tipo de texto é este?

- Observem a organização estrutural do texto para identificar sua ideia principal, os detalhes que a sustentam e a conclusão;

- Observem cuidadosamente todos os elementos que formam o conjunto do texto: imagens, gráficos, tabelas, títulos e subtítulos, referências.

IGNOREM PALAVRAS DESCONHECIDAS.

O foco da leitura deve estar nas coisas que vocês conhecem e dominam.

É essencial que todos vocês percebam que a leitura é um processo que exige paciência e cuidado. Habituem-se a ler com a máxima concentração. Envolvam-se no processo de leitura. Façam anotações, sublinhem, questionem, usem o *highlighter*, tragam suas dúvidas para as aulas e plantões. Essa postura lhes trará inúmeros benefícios.

COMO AMPLIAR O SEU VOCABULÁRIO

Todo o aluno que busca obter excelente desempenho nas provas de língua estrangeira nos vestibulares e ENEM reconhece a importância do vocabulário nesse processo – quanto mais, melhor! *The more, the better!*

A good command of vocabulary will give you countless advantages not only in tests, but also in life. Although you can't develop a huge vocabulary overnight, you can expand your knowledge quickly and effectively if you follow a few methods I am going to teach you.

- Vocês devem escolher o método que preferem, naturalmente, sem criar um novo problema ou tarefa. Que tal utilizar aquela estratégia que os faz pensar mais? Por exemplo, criar frases com as palavras novas - isso certamente vai facilitar a aprendizagem de vocês. Listas de palavras são mais fáceis de montar; ao passo que *flashcards* dão mais trabalho... porém, podem ser super eficazes!

- Qualquer que seja a escolha de vocês, sempre tentem lembrar/ imaginar o significado da palavra antes de verificar a tradução da mesma;

- Se organizem para memorizar um conjunto de itens léxicos por dia, semana ou no dia que estudarem inglês; por exemplo, 10 palavras novas por dia de estudo, ou 20 por semana. Sejam realistas na definição desse número a ser estudado – é melhor aprender 5 novas palavras por semana durante o ano todo do que 20 no começo do ano e depois desistir! **IMPORTANTE: Mudem a ordem das palavras memorizadas ao estudá-las!** Nesse caso, o uso de *flashcards* facilita o trabalho.

- A leitura diária é uma solução mais trabalhosa e demorada, mas é, provavelmente, a melhor maneira de ampliar seu vocabulário. Então.... *read, read, read!*

AINDA SOBRE VOCABULÁRIO, PLEASE TAKE A LOOK AT THE TIPS BELOW

- Tirem vantagem das palavras **COGNATAS** (a escrita e o significado são semelhantes em português).
- Cuidado com os **FALSOS COGNATOS**. O ideal é que vocês memorizem os mais usados, assim como fizeram com os verbos irregulares. É interessante que possam observar, também, como as palavras são formadas em inglês, lembrando os prefixos e sufixos.
- Se, durante a leitura, encontrarem alguma palavra que desconhecem, não deem a ela importância demasiada. Tentem entender um 'possível' significado para esta palavra pelo contexto, analisando o sentido da frase na qual ela está inserida. Qual a parte do discurso? Seu sentido é positivo ou negativo?
- Prestem atenção às **palavras que se repetem** no texto, ou que tenham um destaque especial **negrito/ itálico**.
- Se houver alguma ilustração, procurem perceber sua relação com o texto.
- Uma forma eficiente de criar um objetivo para a leitura é analisar as questões antes de ler o texto, identificando pontos importantes para focar, inclusive o **vocabulário** solicitado pela banca.

Além das dicas anteriores, outras estratégias podem ser utilizadas para auxiliá-lo na leitura:

- **Skimming:** leitura rápida para checar o sentido geral do texto, como ele está estruturado, e qual a intenção e/ ou estilo do autor.
- **Scanning:** técnica usada para extrair apenas informações específicas do texto. Não requer uma leitura do texto como um todo.
- **Inferência:** técnica que permite a partir das informações do texto se chegar a conclusões lógicas.
- Identificação dos **conectivos** ou marcadores lógicos ou textuais. (however, but, thus, yet, etc.)

TOP TIPS

• Ao curtir páginas de jornais, revistas e blogs no Facebook, as mesmas enviam “feeds” que podem interessar!.

Ex: Humans of New York.

- Palavras são como pessoas; quanto mais as vemos, mais nos tornamos próximos e amigos!
- Baixem dicionário e tradutor no celular.
- O aplicativo QUIZLET e o site www.languageguide.org



Linguee



iTranslate



Dictionary.com



Quizlet

Para encerrar a primeira aula de muitas que virão sobre *Reading*, quero lembrá-los de que cada um é responsável pelo seu próprio aprendizado, e repito que cada um pode e deve enriquecer seu *word bank* através de muitas leituras de artigos, livros, sites, etc... Por exemplo, ao assistir seriados de TV, façam-no sem culpa ao colocar as legendas em inglês, sempre prestando atenção às palavras – isso também é um tipo de leitura!

EXTRA NOTES

THEORY INTO PRACTICE

WARM-UP ACTIVITIES WITH SONGS

It would be hard for me to measure the number of people among my family and acquaintances, of every age, who have learnt English through song lyrics. Singing the same song several times helps you memorize certain vocabulary and structure that will never be forgotten. Besides, songs have been part of a few exams across the country and many ENEM tests. Let's check them out, shall we?

You are going to explore and listen to beautiful songs that were used as questions in previous editions of the Enem English test. Enjoy!

1) Viva la Vida

I used to rule the world
Seas would rise when I gave the word
Now in the morning and I sleep alone
Sweep the streets I used to own

I used to roll the dice
Feel the fear in my enemy's eyes
Listen as the crowd would sing
"Now the old king is dead! Long live the king!"

One minute I held the key
Next the walls were closed on me
And I discovered that my castles stand
Upon pillars of salt and pillars of sand

[...]

MARTIN, C. Viva la vida, Coldplay. In: Viva la vida or Death and all his friends. Parlophone, 2008

Letras de músicas abordam temas que, de certa forma, podem ser reforçados pela repetição de trechos ou palavras. O fragmento da canção *Viva la vida*, por exemplo, permite conhecer o relato de alguém que

- a) costumava ter o mundo aos seus pés e, de repente, se viu sem nada.
- b) almeja o título de rei e, por ele, tem enfrentado inúmeros inimigos.
- c) causa pouco temor a seus inimigos, embora tenha muito poder.
- d) limpava as ruas e, com seu esforço, tornou-se rei de seu povo.
- e) tinha a chave para todos os castelos nos quais desejava morar.

2) War

Until the philosophy which hold one race superior
And another inferior
is finally and permanently discredited and abandoned,
Everywhere is war – Me say war.
That until there are no longer
First class and second class citizens af any nation
Until the color of a man's skin
is of no more significance than the color of his eyes
Me say war.

[...]

And until the ignoble and unhappy regimes
that hold our brothers in Angola, in Mozambique,
South Africa sub-human bondage have been toppled,
Utterly destroyed -
Well, everywhere is war – Me say war.
War in the east, war in the west
war up north, war down south –
war – war – rumours of war.
And until that day, the African continent will not know peace.
We Africans will fight – we find it necessary –
And we know we shall win
as we are confident in the victory.
[...]

MARLEY, B. Disponível em: <http://www.sing365.com>. Acesso em: 30 jun. 2011 (fragmento).

Bob Marley foi um artista popular e atraiu muitos fãs com suas canções. Ciente de sua influência social, na música War, o cantor se utiliza de sua arte para alertar sobre

- a) a inércia do continente africano diante das injustiças sociais.
- b) a persistência da guerra enquanto houver diferenças raciais e sociais.
- c) as acentuadas diferenças culturais entre os países africanos.
- d) as discrepâncias sociais entre moçambicanos e angolanos como causa de conflitos.
- e) a fragilidade das diferenças raciais e sociais como justificativas para o início de uma guerra.

3) Masters of War

Come you masters of war
You that build all the guns
You that build the death planes
You that build all the bombs
You that hide behind walls
You that hide behind desks
I just want you to know
I can see through your masks.

You that never done nothin'
But build to destroy
You play with my world
Like it's your little toy
You put a gun in my hand
And you hide from my eyes
And you turn and run farther
When the fast bullets fly

Like Judas of old
You lie and deceive
A world war can be won
You want me to believe
But I see through your eyes
And I see through your brain
Like I see through the water
That runs down my drain.

BOB DYLAN. The Freewheelin' Bob Dylan. Nova York: Columbia Records, 1963 (fragmento).

Na letra da canção Masters of War, há questionamentos e reflexões que aparecem na forma de protesto contra

- a) o envio de jovens à guerra para promover a expansão territorial dos Estados Unidos.
- b) o comportamento dos soldados norte-americanos nas guerras de que participaram.
- c) o sistema que recruta soldados para guerras motivadas por interesses econômicos.
- d) o desinteresse do governo pelas famílias dos soldados mortos em campos de batalha.
- e) as Forças Armadas norte-americanas, que enviavam homens despreparados para as guerras.

4) Ebony and ivory

Live together in perfect harmony
Side by side on my piano keyboard, oh Lord, why don't we?

We all know that people are the same wherever we go
There is good and bad in ev'ryone,
We learn to live, we learn to give
Each other what we need to survive together alive

McCartney, P. Disponível em: www.paulmccartney.com.

Acesso em: 30 maio 2016.

Em diferentes épocas e lugares, compositores têm utilizado seu espaço de produção musical para expressar e problematizar perspectivas de mundo. Paul McCartney, na letra dessa canção, defende

- a) aprendizado compartilhado.
- b) a necessidade de donativos.
- c) as manifestações culturais.
- d) o bem em relação ao mal.
- e) o respeito étnico

THEORY INTO PRACTICE

MISCELLANEOUS TEXTS

1) (ITA-2005) A questão a seguir refere-se ao seguinte texto, extraído da contracapa de um livro:

The five topics discussed here are of interest both for specialists in these fields, and for anyone who would like to get an overview of the University's problems today. A circumstantial change in the event's order of issues showed us how strongly they are all linked together, something which will now allow the reader to go through the book according to his personal preferences. Rather than proposing conclusive answers to all these problems, the papers and debates here gathered intend to stimulate reflections about the roles and possibilities of the University.

(Bolle, W., ed. *The University of the 21st Century*. 2001)

O principal objetivo do texto é

- a) traçar um panorama sobre os problemas existentes no ambiente universitário.
- b) divulgar uma Universidade.
- c) sintetizar o conteúdo de uma coletânea de artigos publicados em um livro.
- d) propor/promover uma reflexão sobre o papel da Universidade na sociedade.
- e) propor debates sobre os problemas da Universidade.

2) (ITA-2005) A questão a seguir refere-se ao seguinte trecho, extraído de uma entrevista:

Hywel Rhys Thomas, 56, is an authority on Education. Holder of a PhD in Education from the University of Birmingham, he has worked as a lecturer, administrator and researcher in Europe and as a consultant in Africa and South America. Last September he took part in Education and Science as Strategies for National Development, an international seminar held in Brasília organised by UNESCO and the Brazilian Ministry of Education. Dr. Thomas, who participated as a guest of the British Council, discussed his ideas with Link UK:

Link:

H. R. Thomas: Over the last 15 years, the United Kingdom has been a place where major reforms have been introduced into almost all parts of the education system. It has become a 'natural laboratory', where different methods have been employed. We have gone from a system with very great professional autonomy to one where there is much more direction. My presentation explored the issue of balance between autonomy and control.

Link: What is the greatest challenge for Education in a country like Brazil?

H. R. Thomas: Clearly, sufficient resources are a major challenge. It is also important to move towards more active learning. The leading economies of the 21st century will be ones where people are lifelong learners and the only way in which you become a lifelong learner is to learn how to learn. This must mean moving away from passive acquisition of knowledge to a model where there is more emphasis on analytical and critical skills.

(adapted from Link UK. March/April/May/June, 2004)

Considere as seguintes asserções:

- I. Dentre outras atividades, H. R. Thomas já trabalhou como pesquisador e consultor na área da Educação.
- II. As reformas no sistema educacional britânico foram feitas há 15 anos.
- III. Durante o Seminário realizado em Brasília, H. R. Thomas falou sobre a importância do equilíbrio entre autonomia e controle na Educação.
- IV. Na opinião de H. R. Thomas, é essencial que a escola incentive os alunos a aprender a aprender.

Então, das afirmações acima, estão corretas

- a) apenas I e III.
- b) apenas I, III e IV.
- c) apenas II e III.
- d) apenas II, III e IV.
- e) todas.

3) (FUVEST-2007) CHILE, which has South America's most successful economy, elected its first female president this year. But the lot of Chilean women is by many measures worse than that of their sisters elsewhere in the region. A smaller proportion of them work and fewer achieve political power. According to a recent report by the Inter-Parliamentary Union, an association of parliaments, 15% of representatives in the lower house of Chile's Congress are women, less than half the proportion in Costa Rica and Argentina and below the level in eight other countries in the region, including Venezuela and Bolivia. Chilean women hope that Michelle Bachelet's presidency will improve their position but there are worries that she will do more harm than good.

(The Economist August 12th 2006)

According to the text, Chilean women

- a) have better work perspectives than other South American women.
- b) lag behind women in other South American countries in terms of political power.
- c) work hard but don't get good salaries despite Chile's economic development.
- d) face many obstacles when they have to move to different regions.

4) According to the text, the Chilean president

- a) will fight for significant changes in women's political participation in the country.
- b) has demonstrated political strength in Chile's Congress since her election.
- c) is seen with caution with respect to improvement in women's position in the country.
- d) hopes Chilean women will reach the same level as women in the other South American countries.
- e) is worried about the percentage of women's political participation in Chile.

5) (Fuvest-2005) LOS ANGELES – Come summer 2006, Warner Brothers Pictures hopes to usher “Superman” into thousands of theaters after a 19-year absence. But given the tortured history surrounding that studio’s attempts to revive “Superman”, the forerunner of Hollywood’s now-ubiquitous comic-book blockbusters, the Man of Steel’s arrival would be nothing short of a miracle. Since Warner began developing a remake of the successful comic-book franchise in 1993, it has spent nearly \$10 million in development, employed no fewer than 10 writers, hired four directors and met with scores of Clark Kent hopefuls without settling on one. The latest director – Bryan Singer, who directed - X-Men and its sequel, was named on July 18 to replace Joseph McGinty Nichol, known as McG, who left the project after refusing to board a plane to Australia, where the studio was determined to make the film.

(THE NEW YORK TIMES, JULY 22, 2004)

The passage suggests that, for its new movie, Warner Brothers Pictures still needs to

- a) hire a more talented screenwriter.
- b) find an actor for the role of Clark Kent.
- c) dismiss their recently hired director.
- d) choose a more suitable shooting location.
- e) raise more funds for the film development.

6) According to the passage, Joseph McGinty Nichol

- a) replaced Bryan Singer as the director of “Superman”.
- b) wanted to shoot “Superman” in Australia.
- c) is an executive director at Warner Brothers Pictures.
- d) is no longer working on the “Superman” project.
- e) has co-directed “X-Men” and its sequel.

7) (FUVEST-2007) Researchers and public-health officials have long understood that to maintain a given weight, energy in (calories consumed) must equal energy out (calories expended). But then they learned that genes were important, too, and that for some people this formula was tilted in a direction that led to weight gain. Since the discovery of the first obesity gene in 1994, scientists have found about 50 genes involved in obesity. Some of them determine how individuals lay down fat and metabolize energy stores. **Others** regulate how much people want to eat in the first place, how they know when they’ve had enough and how likely they are to use up calories through activities ranging from fidgeting to running marathons. People who can get fat on very little fuel may be genetically programmed to survive in harsher environments. When the human species got its start, it was an advantage to be efficient. Today, when food is plentiful, it is a hazard.

<http://www.nytimes.com/2006/08/13/magazine/13obesity.html>.

According to the text,

- a) today’s obesity may be linked to evolutionary factors.
- b) the human species is programmed to eat as much as possible to survive.
- c) the ingestion of large quantities of food was an advantage in the past.
- d) obese people have some advantages over slim people.
- e) very little food is necessary to survive in some environments.

8) In the text, the pronoun “Others” (in bold) refers to

- a) calories.
- b) individuals.
- c) energy stores.
- d) scientists.
- e) genes

9) In the text, the central idea is that

- a) obesity should be genetically treated.
- b) fat people may use different formulae to lose weight.
- c) fat regulates our feeling of satiety.
- d) genes contribute to obesity.
- e) researchers are discussing the consequences of obesity

10) (Mack-2005) SNORING — Half of men over 50 do it, but the real danger comes from apnea

Marcel Ascue used to snore so loudly that his 5-year-old son Nathan made a joke of ZZZing whenever he came near. Tired of being a punch line (and just plain tired), Ascue, 44, finally went to the doctor and found he had sleep apnea. Last month he started sleeping with a mask, hooked to an air pressurizer, that covers his nose and forces a steady stream of air down his throat. The jokes haven’t stopped yet — now his wife quips that she’s sleeping with Darth Vader — but at least the snoring has. Ascue’s story might amuse people who don’t snore or have bed partners who do. But that’s not many people. By 50, half of men and a quarter of women snore; 10 to 20 percent of Americans seek treatment for snoring each year. The numbers are expected to jump as baby boomers age, since snoring is a side effect of growing old, gaining weight and losing muscle tone. During the day the brain keeps the throat muscles taut and the airway open. When sleep descends, the muscles relax and vibrate as air rushes by.

Mary Carmichael, Newsweek (adapted)

The correct information according to the text is:


- a) Nathan made a ZZZing sound as soon as his father snored.
- b) The doctor suggested that Marcel wear a Darth Vader mask in order to breathe steadily.
- c) Marcel hasn’t been able to tell jokes due to his apnea treatment.
- d) Bed partners who snore admit that 10 to 20 percent of Americans seek treatment for snoring by 50.
- e) As people age and get fat, they are more prone to snoring.

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 1

VERB TENSES I

- Verb “to be” (present and past)
 - Present & past continuous;
 - Simple present and simple past;
 - Present and past habits.
- 

	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To bear				

"To be or not to be: that is the question."
Shakespeare.

PRESENT (TO BE)

AFFIRMATIVE	NEGATIVE	INTERROGATIVE
I am ready = I'm	Am not = I'm not	Am I?
You are busy = you're	Are not = aren't	Are you?
He is glad = he's	Is not = isn't	Is he?
She is late = she's	Is not = isn't	Is she?
It is warm = it's	Is not = isn't	Is it?
We are ok = we're	Are not = aren't	Are we?
You are here = you're	Are not = aren't	Are you?
They are cool = they're	Are not = aren't	Are they?

PAST (TO BE)

AFFIRMATIVE	NEGATIVE	INTERROGATIVE
I was here	Was not = wasn't	Was I?
You were sorry	Were not = weren't	Were you?
He was sad	Was not = wasn't	Was he?
She was happy	Was not = wasn't	Was she?
It was easy	Was not = wasn't	Was it?
We were wrong	Were not = weren't	Were we?
You were smart	Were not = weren't	Were you?
They were sick	Were not = weren't	Were they?

O verb **TO BE** é usado como verbo principal com o significado de **ser** e **estar** e também como verbo **auxiliar** na formação de todos os tempos verbais da conjugação *continuous* (ou *progressive*), ver continuação dessa unidade.

Ex: They **are** my relatives (são)

He **was** the smartest boy at school. (era)

She **isn't** at home now. (não está)

Were you tired last night? Yes, I **was**. (você estava ...? Sim, estava)

There is a nonstandard use of a similar expression to the verb "to be": **ain't**

PRESENT CONTINUOUS

Fórmula: sujeito + to be (am/is/are) + ing

AFFIRM. FULL/SHORT	NEGATIVE FULL FORM	NEGATIVE SHORT FORM	INTERROGATIVE
I am playing = I'm	I am not working	I'm not working	Am I going?
You are dancing = you're	You are not eating	You aren't eating	Are you speaking?
He /She/It is writing = 's	He/She/It is not studying	He/She/It isn't studying	Is he/she/it enjoying the show?
We are talking = We're	We are not doing it	We aren't doing it	Are we sitting here?
You are sleeping = you're	You are not cooking	You aren't cooking	Are you saying that?
They are reading = They're	They are not crying	They aren't crying	Are they buying it?

O *present continuous (progressive)* é usado para:

a) Descrever ações que estão acontecendo no momento em que se fala

Ex: Listen! The neighbors are arguing again!

He is working now/ at the moment.

b) Descrever ações que estão acontecendo no período de tempo presente, algo temporário

Ex: This month I am living with my parents.

I am learning French this semester.

c) Descrever ações futuras planejadas e acompanhadas de expressões temporais (tomorrow, in two days, next week...)

Ex: What are you doing tomorrow?

Are we having a party this Friday night?

We are meeting them at 9 tonight.

VERBOS RARAMENTE USADOS NOS TEMPOS CONTÍNUOS:

Como tais tempos sugerem que algo acontece, ou é verdadeiro apenas por um tempo limitado, alguns verbos, por seu significado, raramente são usados nesse tipo de construção:

Sentidos: see, smell, hear, taste, notice, recognize, seem

Emoção : like, dislike, desire, wish, care, love, hate, refuse, want, forgive, prefer, dare

Razão / processos mentais: think, feel, realize, understand, believe, expect, know, mean, suppose, mind, remember, forget, agree,

Posse: belong, possess, owe, own, keep, have

Ex: I don't believe it!! (Eu não estou acreditando!)

Do you understand what I am saying? (Tu estás entendendo o que eu estou dizendo?)

PAST CONTINUOUS

Fórmula: sujeito + to be (**was/were**) + **ing**

AFFIRMATIVE	NEGATIVE FULL FORM	NEGATIVE SHORT FORM	INTERROGATIVE
I was playing	I was not working	I wasn't working	Was I going?
You were dancing	You were not eating	You weren't eating	Were you speaking?
He/She/It was writing	He/She/It was not studying	He/She/It wasn't studying	Was he/she/it enjoying the show?
We were talking	We were not doing it	We weren't doing it	Were we sitting here?
You were sleeping	You were not cooking	You weren't cooking	Were you saying that?
They were reading	They were not crying	They weren't crying	Were they buying it?

O *past continuous (progressive)* é usado para:

a) Descrever uma ação que estava acontecendo em um momento específico no passado

Ex: I was watching TV at 10 last night.

What were you doing at lunch?

When I arrived there, she was teaching.

b) Descrever ações que estavam acontecendo simultaneamente no passado. Nesse caso, é comum o uso de **while** (enquanto).

Ex: While the police was looking for the wrong criminals, *Wonderwoman* was catching the real ones

SIMPLE PRESENT

É o tempo verbal formado pelo infinitivo dos verbos menos o **to**. Na **terceira pessoa do singular** – **he, she, it** – acrescentamos o **s** aos verbos.

AFFIRMATIVE	NEGATIVE	INTERROGATIVE
I need	I don't need	Do I need?
You like	You don't like	Do you like?
He has	He doesn't have	Does he have?
She goes	She doesn't go	Does she go?
It plays	It doesn't play	Does it play?
We sleep	We don't sleep	Do we sleep?
You work	You don't work	Do you work?
They teach	They don't teach	Do they teach?

O *simple present* é usado:

a) _____

Ex: _____

b) _____

Ex: _____

c) _____

Ex: _____

d) _____

Ex: _____

e) _____

Ex: _____

f) _____

Ex: _____

g) _____

Ex: _____

h) _____

Ex: _____

PAY ATTENTION TO THE SPELLING RULES!

- Aos verbos terminados em **s, sh, ch, x, z** e **o** acrescenta-se **es** na 3ª pessoa do singular:
 Watch – he **watches**
 Fix – she **fixes**
 Go – it **goes**
- Em verbos terminados em **y** precedidos de consoante, troca-se o **y** por **i** e acrescenta-se **es**:
 Study – he **studies**
 Cry – she **cries**
 Try – he **tries**
- Os verbos terminados em **y** precedidos de **vogal** seguem a regra geral, acrescenta-se o **s**:
 Play – she **plays**
 Say – he **says**

SIMPLE PAST

Observe o quadro abaixo; nele há verbos regulares e irregulares no passado:

AFFIRMATIVE	NEGATIVE	INTERROGATIVE
I needed	I didn't need	Did I need?
You liked	You didn't like	Did you like?
He had	He didn't have	Did he have?
She went	She didn't go	Did she go?
It played	It didn't play	Did it play?
We slept	We didn't sleep	Did we sleep?
You worked	You didn't work	Did you work?
They taught	They didn't teach	Did they teach?

O *simple past* é usado:

a) Para descrever uma ação que ocorreu em um tempo definido no passado

Ex: She came to see us last month

b) Para falar sobre ações consecutivas no passado

Ex: When I went to England, I met Vivian

c) Para descrever uma ação que durou determinado tempo no passado, e já terminou

Ex: We lived there for 8 months.

My father studied English from 2000 to 2005.

d) Para contar histórias no passado

Ex: Then, the little Prince told his friend, the flower, that he didn't enjoy watching all those things around him alone, so he asked her to....

VERBOS REGULARES

Os **verbos regulares** são aqueles que têm a formação do *simple past* e do *past participle* pelo acréscimo de **ed** ou **d**.

To work	worked	worked
To live	lived	lived

PAY ATTENTION TO THE SPELLING RULES:

- Os verbos terminados em **e** tem o acréscimo de apenas **d**:
To invite – invited
- Os verbos terminados em **y** precedidos de consoante trocam o **y** pelo **i** e acrescenta-se **ed**:
To try – tried
- Os verbos terminados em **y** precedidos de **vogal** seguem a regra geral, ou seja, acrescenta-se **ed**:
To stay – stayed
- Os verbos de uma ou duas sílabas terminados em **consoante, vogal, consoante (CVC)**, dobram a consoante final antes do acréscimo de **ed**, desde que a última sílaba seja a sílaba tônica:
To beg – begged
To stop – stopped
To occur – occurred
- Porém, o mesmo não ocorre com **to happen / happened** ou **to open / opened**. Ambos terminam em **CVC** mas **não dobram** a consoante, porque **não são oxítonas**.
- Os verbos terminados em **x** não dobram o **x**:
to fix – fixed
to tax – taxed

VERBOS IRREGULARES

Os **verbos irregulares** são aqueles que têm a formação do *simple past* e do *past participle* específica para cada verbo. É fundamental que você memorize muitos verbos irregulares!

To do	did	done
To see	saw	seen
To go	went	gone

FOCUS ON PRESENT AND PAST HABITS

To talk about **present habits** and repeated actions we use:

1. **The simple present:** The mother takes them to school, picks them up in the evening,...
2. **The present continuous with frequency words like *always*, *forever*:** They are always talking about the same thing! (Here, the use of *always* **often** suggests criticism.)
3. **Will + infinitive:** I am worried about Max. He'll spend hours in there playing video games...

To talk about regular or repeated actions **in the past** we use:

1. **The simple past:** When I was a kid, I was never inside on my own. My grandma stayed with me.
2. **The past continuous with frequency words like *always*, *forever*:** I was always playing the guitar with my band.
3. **Used to + infinitive:** We used to go to school with our upstairs neighbor.
4. **Would + infinitive:** Our mom would say goodbye and she wouldn't see us again until the evening.

NOTE: We use both **USED TO** and **WOULD** to describe repeated actions in the past, but only **USED TO** to describe a past state!

We never used to have all those toys!

~~We wouldn't have all those toys!~~

EXERCISES

Choose the verb form(s) to complete the sentences correctly.

1) He's a very elegant man. His shirt always _____ his pants.

- a) match
- b) matching
- c) matches
- d) is match
- e) matchs

2) People _____ that he _____ his job.

- a) Knows; hating
- b) Know; hate
- c) Are knowing; hates
- d) Is knowing; is hating
- e) Know; hates

3) A: Where's Peter?

B: He _____ in the living-room.

- a) Sits
- b) Sit
- c) Is sitting
- d) Sitting
- e) Is siting

4) Look! The baby _____ the box, we _____ him from here.

- a) Is opening; are seing
- b) Is opening; can see
- c) Opens; see
- d) is opening; seeing
- e) Open; can see

5) Susan usually _____ to work by bus, but today she _____ because she's late.

- a) Go; is driving
- b) Gos; drives
- c) Goes; drive
- d) Goes; is driving
- e) Is going; drive

6) Wait for Johnny. He _____ his shoelaces.

- a) Is tying
- b) Is tieing
- c) Ties
- d) Tie
- e) Tying

7) Everybody _____ that the director _____ to the Cayman Islands with a big suitcase once a month.

- a) Say; fly
- b) Says; flys
- c) Say; flies
- d) Says; flies
- e) Sais; flying

8) Read the extract to answer the question below:

(CEFET – SP/2005)

Are you stuck in a job that you hate? **Looking for** a career that will make you happy? We invite you to jiggle your brain and get a few ideas to help you find your life's purpose. (...)

The phrase "Looking for...?" in the complete form would be:

- a) Was you looking for...?
- b) Do you looking for...?
- c) Will you looking for...?
- d) Are you looking for...?
- e) Have you looking for...?

9) Identify the incorrect sequence of irregular verb forms:

- a) Begin – began – begun
- b) Give – gave – given
- c) Sing – sang – song
- d) Do – did – done
- e) Find – found – found

10) Qual das frases abaixo indica um hábito?

- a) I'm typing a letter to uncle Jack.
- b) We swim together.
- c) It won't break down.
- d) Hold on, ok?
- e) I'm going to fix it.

11) My uncle was about to sit down when he had a surprise: a cat _____ in his chair!

- a) Is sleeping
- b) Sleeps
- c) Slept
- d) Was sleeping
- e) Are sleeping

12) Which of these verbs is not in the past tense?

- a) Loved
- b) Wore
- c) Drank
- d) Feed
- e) Told

13) O infinitivo da forma verbal *left* é:

- | | |
|----------|---------|
| a) Lead | d) Let |
| b) Live | e) Lift |
| c) Leave | |

14) (UPF) A forma interrogativa da sentença *The first film festivals began in the 1930's...* e a respectiva resposta curta são:

- a) Did the first film festivals began in the 1930's? Yes, they did.
- b) Did the first film festivals begin in the 1930's? Yes, they did.
- c) Do the first film festivals began in the 1930's? Yes, they did.
- d) Did the first film festivals begin in the 1930's? Yes, it did.
- e) Does the first film festivals began in the 1930's? Yes, it did.

15) (UFRGS) Choose the auxiliary verb which best completes the question:

When _____ you leave for Europe?

- a) Will
- b) Are
- c) Have
- d) Does
- e) Had

16) Read an excerpt from the article *How Studying or Working Abroad Makes You Smarter*.

A study (LEAD) by William Maddux, an associate professor of organizational behavior at INSEAD, (FIND) that among students enrolled in an international MBA program, their “multicultural engagement”—the extent to which they adapted to and learned about new cultures—predicted how “integratively complex” their thinking (BECOME).

That is, students who adopted an open and adaptive attitude toward foreign cultures (BE) more able to make connections among disparate ideas. The students’ multicultural engagement also predicted the number of job offers they (RECEIVE) after the program ended.

Available at: <<http://time.com/79937/how-studying-or-working-abroad-makes-you-smarter/>> Accessed on 4/3/16.

The verbs in parentheses originally appeared in the simple past in the article. The **correct** of the **simple past** of these verbs is:

- a) Lead / finded / become / was / receive
- b) Lead / find / became / were / received
- c) Led / found / became / were / received
- d) Led / finded / become / was / received
- e) Led / found / becomed / were / received

EXTRA EXERCISES

A) Exercícios de fixação:

I - Translate these sentences into English.

1. Raramente jantamos fora durante a semana.

2. Cortamos a grama todo o mês.

3. A Terra gira em torno do Sol.

4. Se você deixar sorvete fora da geladeira, ele derrete.

5. Assim que eles chegarem, me avise.

6. O vôo sai às duas.

7. Primeiro fatie o queijo, depois coloque-o no sanduíche.

8. Quando estivermos em Londres mandaremos uma mensagem para vocês.

9. A pobre moça está achando que tu estás entendendo tudo o que ela está falando!

10. Eu não estou lembrando do teu nome, desculpa!

II – Write the –ing form of the following verbs:

chop_____	drive_____	occur_____	write_____
hum_____	set_____	try_____	see_____
say_____	lie_____	put_____	skip_____
travel_____	die_____	hug_____	be_____

Please note that knowing verb structures thoroughly, specially the simple tenses, will help you understand the texts framework, enabling you to answer comprehension questions appropriately. it also works for ENEM, when you are only tested concerning your understanding and interpretation of the texts.

TESTS

1) (UFRGS/2014) Assinale a alternativa que poderia substituir **once worked** sem significativa alteração de sentido ou prejuízo da correção gramatical:

*For while William descends from a line of monarchs, this baby boy's maternal grandparents **once worked** for British Airways and now run their own company.*

- a) were working
- b) had worked
- c) used to work
- d) have been working
- e) once would work

2) (UFRGS/2014) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta a expressão de sentido mais próximo de **by the year**.

*... Surely it is the perfect fairytale for a nation that grows more middle-class **by the year**.*

- a) every year
- b) after years
- c) in years
- d) with the years
- e) this year

3) (UFRGS) Considere o trecho:

Maggie will be nervous until after her sister goes – she will stand hopelessly in corners, homely and ashamed of the burn scars down her arms and legs.

Suponha que a autora quisesse expressar como Maggie ficou depois da partida da irmã. Nesse caso, em seu texto, as formas verbais sublinhadas no trecho acima deveriam ser substituídas, respectivamente, por

- a) were, went e stood
- b) was, is gone e stand
- c) were, is gone e stand
- d) were, was gone e stood
- e) was, went e stood

4) (UFCSPA) Na frase **A 2007 study on the effects of water consumption did show that....**

A estrutura *did show* é usada

- a) Porque a frase é negativa
- b) Para dar ênfase
- c) Para indicar uma pergunta
- d) Porque a frase é exclamativa
- e) Porque há uma estrutura comparativa

5) (UFRGS) What justifies the use of verbs of the **present tense** in the sentence below is the fact that the sentence expresses a

"Such men are not at their best at breakfast nor is the week before Christmas their happiest time"

- a) generalization
- b) systematization
- c) formalization
- d) simplification
- e) formulation

6) (UFRGS) In which of the following statements **have** is performing as a full verb:

- a) Some delicious news about chocolate **has** been reported on an Australian magazine
- b) People **have** often thought chocolate to be harmful to your skin
- c) Plain chocolate bars weighing approximately 1,5 OZ are said to **have** almost eight times as much potassium as an apple.
- d) Two important research centers **have** reached similar conclusions about chocolate
- e) Physicians **have** not always found chocolate to be as harmless as it now seems to be

7) (PUC) Read the last paragraph from the text:

The physical parameters of strength, coordination and vision **peak** during the third decade of surgical practice and then diminish at a variable rate. As the human visual system ages, the lens and cornea begin to opacify and increased light is needed for proper visualization.

The word **peak** has the same syntactic function in the text as in

- a) The share index rose to a new peak of 23 – 7.
- b) The singer died at the peak of her career.
- c) There's no snow on the mountain peak.
- d) Prices peak just before Christmas.
- e) Peak demand for gas is around noon.

8) (PUC) For decades it's been known that an effective means of improving negative attitudes and prejudices between differing groups of people is through intergroup contact – particularly through contact between “in-groups,” or a social group to which someone identifies, and “out-groups,” or a group they don't identify with or perceive as threatening. Even reading short stories about friendship between in- and out-group characters is enough to improve attitudes toward stigmatized groups in children. A new study _____ in the *Journal of Applied Social Psychology* _____ that reading the Harry Potter books in particular _____ similar effects, likely in part because Potter is continually in contact with stigmatized groups. The “muggles” get no respect in the wizarding world as they lack any magical ability. The “half-bloods,” or “mud-bloods” – wizards and witches descended from only one magical parent – don't fare much better, while the Lord Voldemort character believes that power should only be held by “pure-blood” wizards. He's Hitler in a cloak.

Fill in the gaps with the suitable sequence of verbs.

- a) publishes – finds – has
- b) publishes – finds – had
- c) published – found – has
- d) published – found – have
- e) published – finds – have

FURTHER TESTS

1) (FAAP) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase a seguir:

In my school _____ many foreign students.

- a) has
- b) there are
- c) there is
- d) have
- e) there have

2) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase a seguir:

There _____ two main obstacles.

- a) is
- b) was
- c) be
- d) to be
- e) were

3) (PUCPR)

Complete the following text with the correct form of the verb:

A long time ago London _____ an important city, but it _____ different from London today. There _____ not very many big buildings. There _____ a lot of small boats on the river.

- a) is, is, are, are
- b) was, is, are, are
- c) was, was, were, were
- d) was, is, were, were
- e) had been, is, were, are

4) (MACKENZIE) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

She _____ German very well.

- a) speaks and both writes
- b) both speaks and writes
- c) speaks both and writes
- d) speaks and write both
- e) both speaks and both writes

5) (FATEC) Reescreva corretamente a frase a sentença apresentada a seguir:

Yes, it does depend on the age of the child.

- a) Yes, it really depends on the child's age.
- b) Yes, it really depends on an aged child.
- c) Yes, it really depends on what age have the child.
- d) Yes, it depends on what age the child does has.
- e) Yes, it does depend on what age does the child has.

6) (UNESP) Escolha a alternativa que melhor interage com a oração dada:

How do you do?

- a) I forgot!
- b) It is easy!
- c) How do you do?
- d) I don't know.
- e) But I don't!

7) (UNESP) Which is the suitable answer to this question?

Do you want some ice-cream?

- a) Last night.
- b) In my pocket.
- c) Last Sunday.
- d) It is not black.
- e) No, thank you.

8) (UNESP/2004) People _____ weight loss is a temporary endeavor, _____ a lifelong action plan.

- a) who thought – don't design
- b) that thought – has never designed
- c) who design – think of
- d) who think – don't care about designing
- e) who think – design

9) (UNITAU) Assinale a alternativa que mostra a ordenação em um diálogo coerente das frases numeradas de 1 a 15 a seguir:

- 1) I am pregnant.
- 2) Yes, what is it?
- 3) Hello, I would like to talk to Mike.
- 4) Is he home?
- 5) I don't believe it!
- 6) It is true, honey.
- 7) Hi. It is Mike speaking.
- 8) Who is that?
- 9) Fine, thanks.
- 10) Well Mike, how have you been?
- 11) It's Candice.
- 12) Yes, of course I do remember you.
- 13) I must tell you something, Mike.
- 14) You are my ex-wife.
- 15) Don't you remember me?

- a) 15, 14, 13, 12, 11, 10, 9, 8, 7, 5, 6, 4, 1, 2, 3.
- b) 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 13.
- c) 7, 3, 2, 1, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 13, 15, 4.
- d) 2, 8, 6, 5, 7, 9, 11, 13, 15, 10, 12, 4, 1, 3, 14.
- e) 3, 4, 7, 8, 11, 15, 12, 14, 10, 9, 13, 2, 1, 5, 6.

10) (UEL) Assinale a alternativa que é a correta versão da frase apresentada:

"Eu quero que eles se sintam em casa."

- a) I want that they feel the house.
- b) I wish they would touch home.
- c) I wish they had homely feelings.
- d) I want them to feel at home.
- e) I'd like them to make themselves a house.

11) (UEL) Nesta questão uma certa situação é sugerida. Assinale a alternativa mais adequada para a situação:

- "Do you still have tickets to Londrina?"
- "Yes, we do."
- "When does the next bus leave?"
- "_____."

- a) R\$ 35,00
- b) Seats 21 and 22
- c) Only aisle seats
- d) From gate 5
- e) In twenty minutes

12) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa correta:

Why _____ go home now?

- a) aren't we
- b) didn't we
- c) haven't we
- d) don't we
- e) wouldn't we

13) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa correta:

He doesn't _____ anymore.

- a) smoking
- b) no smoking
- c) smokes
- d) smoked
- e) smoke

14) (UDESC) Mark the **correct** alternative to complete the sentence:

His body _____ in the cemetery.

- a) lies
- b) laid
- c) lays
- d) lain
- e) lied

15) (FUVEST) A forma correta do singular de "Why do bees fuss about so much when they fly?" é:

- a) Why does bee fuss about so much when it fly?
- b) Why do an bee fusses about so much when it flies?
- c) Why does a bee fuss about so much when it flies?
- d) Why does the bee fuss about so much when it fly?
- e) Why does a bee fusses about so much when it flies?

16) (MACKENZIE) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

She _____ his proposal, but she _____ a decision for a while.

- a) considers – doesn't need to make
- b) is considering – doesn't want to make
- c) has considered – had to take
- d) has been considering – is taking
- e) considered – needs to take

17) (JFS) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

She _____ for you since 4 p.m.

- a) has been waiting d) is waiting
- b) had been waiting e) was waiting
- c) waits

18) (FUVEST) Choose the question for the statement "The spirit lives on":

- a) Where does the spirit live?
- b) What does the spirit live on?
- c) Which lives on?
- d) Who lives on the spirit?
- e) What lives on?

19) (PUCRIO) In the sentence "Everyone lies", the present tense is being used to express a fact that will never change in time (historical present). In which of the alternatives below is the present tense being used to express a similar idea?

- a) It is hot and sunny today.
- b) Water freezes at 0° Celsius.
- c) My plane leaves at 5pm tomorrow.
- d) My cousin studies Computer Science.
- e) Joe is late for work today.

20) (MACKENZIE) Indicate the correct alternative to complete the sentence:

He _____ the _____ now.

- a) could remind – girls' name
- b) has reminded – girl's name
- c) is remembering – girl's name
- d) reminds – name of the girl
- e) remembers – girl's name

21) (UFPB) International advertising can be a risky business. When McDonald's launched Le Big Mac in Paris, it discovered that in local slang this meant "the big pimp". It is not just a question of language either; national advertising styles also vary considerably. The British like humour and irony in their ads, whereas the Germans regard this approach as frivolous. The French are more sexist than the British and will use seminaked women in almost any context. The Italians generally like to see beautiful people wearing beautiful clothes driving beautiful cars. These are not just national stereotypes, but based on hard experience. Different countries also prefer different products.

The text is **predominantly** in the:

- a) present tense. d) present perfect tense.
- b) past tense. e) present progressive tense.
- c) future tense.

22) (UFRGS) The correct verbal forms of the nouns "seduction", "betrayal", and "destruction" are:

- a) seduce – betray – destroy
- b) seduct – betray – destroy
- c) seduce – betrayal – destruct
- d) seduct – betrayal – destruct
- e) seduce – betray – destruct

23) (UFSM) Assinale a alternativa que melhor expressa a idéia da pergunta "Sound like science fiction?":

- a) Is the sound like in science fiction?
- b) Do you sound like science fiction?
- c) Does it sound like science fiction?
- d) Do you like the sound of science fiction?
- e) Does science fiction have sound?

24) (PUCRS) Choose the alternative that best completes the sentence:

Today's issue of The Inquirer _____ that another couple wants to have their wedding sponsored. It also _____ a photo of them.

- a) says – runs d) saying – ran
- b) say – run e) says – running
- c) said – running

25) (FATEC) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta a idéia equivalente a "We used to fight like cats and dogs, but this has brought us closer together":

- a) We are not close together anymore.
- b) We usually fight like cats and dogs.
- c) We are used to fighting like cats and dogs.
- d) We are not so close together as we used to be.
- e) We don't fight like cats and dogs anymore.

26) (PUCPR) Choose the alternative with the right sentences:

- I. Why don't you cut the orange yourself?
- II. You must learn how to speak English well.
- III. He is just likes my father.
- IV. I do not know like to sing this song.
- V. They cut each other with a knife.

- a) I, II, IV
- b) II, III, V
- c) II, III, IV
- d) I, II, V
- e) I, IV, V

27) (MACKENZIE)

A: How do you like your coffee?

B: _____

- a) Only if you're having one too.
- b) Strong, with 2 spoonfuls of sugar, please.
- c) Please do. I'm very hungry.
- d) Come on now. You can't be serious.
- e) No, thanks. I'm on a diet.

28) (UNESP) Children's interest in TV _____ between ages of 5 and 10.

- a) keeps on growing
- b) kept on grow
- c) is keeping in growing
- d) keep
- e) keeps to grow

29) (UNESP) When children are frequently exposed to violent scenes on TV, they _____ about violence anymore because they _____ anything wrong in it.

- a) care – don't see
- b) don't care – can't see
- c) don't care – didn't see
- d) didn't care – couldn't see
- e) don't care – couldn't see

30) (UFRRJ/2004) In the sentence, "biological agents do not survive well", the use of the Present Tense implies:

- a) doubt.
- b) condition.
- c) probability.
- d) objectivity.
- e) certainty.

31) (UFSCAR/2004) A frase "teens would rather look something up" equivale a:

- a) teens prefer to look something up.
- b) teens must look something up.
- c) teens dislike to look something up.
- d) teens should look something up.
- e) teens wish to look something up.

32) (PUCPR/2006) When Carlos has a headache, he _____ some tea.

- a) is drinking
- b) drank
- c) used to drink
- d) drinks
- e) would drink

33) (UECE) O infinitivo de “stood” e “felt”:

- a) stand – feel
- b) steal – fall
- c) stride – fly
- d) stay – fear

34) (AFA/2007 – ADAPTED) As a survivor of the Holocaust, I lost the life I led more than 60 years.

The Present Tense of the underlined verb is:

- a) led.
- b) lead.
- c) lid.
- d) leaden.

35) (EEAR/2008) Choose the best alternative to answer the question below:

What do you do?

- | | |
|----------------------|-------------------------|
| a) We are pilots. | c) I live in New York. |
| b) I’m fine, thanks. | d) We are 20 years old. |

36) (EEAR/2008) An umbrella _____ a very ordinary object. It _____ people against the rain and hot sun. You can fold most umbrellas, so it is easy _____ them.

Choose the best alternative to complete the blanks in the Paragraph:

- a) is – puts – to hide
- b) was – keeps – to help
- c) was – brings – to buy
- d) is – protects – to carry

37) (EEAR/2008) The stepmother smiled and said: “Of course you _____ go, Cinderella. If you _____ your work first and if you _____ a dress to wear.”

- a) may – do – have
- b) could – was – bought
- c) might – are doing – lend
- d) ought to – would finish – washed

38) (EFOMM/2007) The companies are expanding their business and they _____ all the help they can get. So they _____ several people.

- a) need – are employing
- b) are needing – are employing
- c) needed – are employing
- d) are to need – employed
- e) needing – employ

39) (FAAP) Assinale a alternativa correta:

The whole world _____ against drugs now.

- a) is fighting
- b) fought
- c) had been fighting
- d) has fought
- e) fight

40) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente cada lacuna da frase apresentada:

I _____ to the radio every day, but I _____ listening to it now.

- a) listen – am not
- b) listened – had
- c) listening – was not
- d) was listening – not
- e) not listen – was

41) (FATEC/2004) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta o uso correto do presente contínuo como em “The British Army is now installing it in its tanks”:

- a) The British Army is liking the new program.
- b) The British Army is understanding the needs of the population.
- c) The British Army is listening to the population.
- d) The British Army is preferring the new general.
- e) The British Army is possessing many tanks.

42) (UFV/2004 – ADAPTED) Choose the alternative in which the capital word -ING form is an example of the present continuous:

- a) Only 1 child in 100 can be classed as a real screen addict, a child who spends a WORRYING 7 hours or more watching TV or playing computer games.
- b) INCREASING prosperity has also contributed to the rise of the bedroom culture.
- c) Children from the age of 9 are now TURNING to their bedrooms as a place to socialise.
- d) 57% of children say they still enjoy READING, and 1 in 5 teenagers can be classed as a book-lover.
- e) It is getting harder to control children's VIEWING.

43) (UNESP) He _____ to return to his home.

- a) not wanted
- b) wanted
- c) did wanted
- d) does wanted
- e) to want

44) (UNESP) The mayor _____ it difficult to refuse.

- a) find
- b) finding
- c) founded
- d) found
- e) to find

45) (FUVEST) She did not tell me the truth. She _____ to me.

- a) lie
- b) lain
- c) laid
- d) lay
- e) lied

46) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase a seguir:
Can you tell me where _____ my bike yesterday?

- a) did you leave
- b) you left
- c) you have left
- d) you leaved
- e) did you left

47) (FEI) Assinale a forma verbal que está no **past simple tense**:

- a) shows
- b) has discovered
- c) making
- d) found
- e) have prepared

48) (UEL) When I asked Jim if he liked his job he replied that he:

- a) did.
- b) does.
- c) do.
- d) doing.
- e) has done.

49) (UNESP) _____ he do the work last night?

- a) Do
- b) Does
- c) Have
- d) Has
- e) Did

50) (UNESP) Brazil _____ last year's world soccer championship.

- a) win
- b) won
- c) wins
- d) to win
- e) winning

51) (UNESP) John _____ me some money last week

- a) sends
- b) send
- c) sent
- d) sending
- e) to send

52) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa correta:
I _____ the river in a boat and swam _____ the stream.

- a) across – cross
- b) cross – crossed
- c) acrossed – crossing
- d) crossed – across
- e) crossing – across

53) (MACKENZIE) Indicate the correct alternative:
Kelly _____ her eyebrows in extravagant _____.

- a) risen – shock
- b) raise – horror
- c) rise – panic
- d) raised – surprise
- e) to raise – arrogance

54) (UNESP) When _____ World War II _____?

- a) did – started
- b) do – started
- c) does – started
- d) do – star
- e) did – start

55) (UECE) Marque o "past tense" de **spend, leave, e know**:

- a) spended – leaved – known
- b) spent – left – knew
- c) spended – left – knew
- d) spent – leaved – known

56) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase apresentada:

The kids were hungry and _____ all the pie.

- a) eats
- b) ate
- c) eating
- d) eaten
- e) not ate

57) (PUCPR) Choose the option to complete the text correctly:

CLAUDE MONET _____ in Paris on 14 November 1840 and _____ on 6 December 1926. He _____ a leading member of the French Impressionist painters, especially concerned with the effect of outdoor light and shade. He _____ especially noted for his quick, spontaneous style, developed to catch the fleeting moment. Although now acclaimed as a great French painter, Monet himself, like most artists, never _____ that he had achieved the perfect conclusion of the ideas that were in his mind.

(Adapted from the book "The life and the works of Monet", by Edmund Swinglehurst

- a) was born – died – was – is – felt
- b) borns – dies – is – is – fells
- c) borned – died – was – was – felled
- d) had born – had died – had been – had been – had felt
- e) is born – died – was – was – fell

58) (MACKENZIE) Assinale a alternativa que corretamente preenche as lacunas I, II e III das frases a seguir:

He _____ (I) me a favor 2 months ago.
They _____ (II) an attempt to escape.
I _____ (III) an important decision last night.

- a) did – made – made
- b) made – did – made
- c) did – made – did
- d) made – made – made
- e) made – did – did

59) (MACKENZIE) Thanks _____ the financial aid he _____, he _____ to attend the university.

- a) to – receives – had been able
- b) for – has received – will be able
- c) to – is receiving – wasn't able
- d) to – received – was able
- e) for – received – would be able

60) (UFRRJ) The infinitive and past simple forms of the verbs **known** and **been** are:

- a) know and be.
- b) knew and being.
- c) know – knew and be – was/were.
- d) known – knew and be – was/were.
- e) know – knew and be – were/was.

61) (UFV/PASES) In the sentence "Thousands of visitors were surprised when they **saw** and **heard** this invention", the capital verbs are the past tenses of:

- a) save and hide.
- b) say and hate.
- c) sit and have.
- d) sing and hum.
- e) see and hear.

62) (UFV – ADAPTED) Based on your knowledge of English grammar, correct the sentence in the cartoon below:



9-28
Copyright 1982
The Register and
Tribune
Syndicate, Inc.

"You don't say 'he taked my chair' ... it's 'my chair was taken.' "

- a) 'he took my chair' – it's 'my chair was took'.
- b) 'he took my chair' – it's 'my chair was taken'.
- c) 'he took my chair' – it's 'my chair was taked'.
- d) 'he taken my chair' – it's 'my chair was taken'.
- e) 'he taken my chair' – it's 'my chair was taked'.

63) (UFRGS) O verbo "lead" forma o passado e o particípio passado do mesmo modo que:

- a) meet. d) see.
- b) cut. e) bear.
- c) tear.

64) (UFRGS/2005) Complete the gap in the sentence below with the best alternative:

In the past, English cavaliers _____ swords while _____ on the left.

- a) drew – riding
- b) draw – would ride
- c) were drawing – riding
- d) drew – have ridden
- e) had drawn – rode

65) (FATEC) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta a forma interrogativa correta da frase "the death rate rose 33 percent":

- a) Did the death rate rose 33 percent?
- b) Did the death rate raise 33 percent?
- c) Did the death rate rise 33 percent?
- d) Does the death rate rise 33 percent?
- e) Does the death rate rose 33 percent?

66) (FATEC/2007) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à forma afirmativa do segmento "Engineers didn't think":

- a) Engineers thought.
- b) Engineers though.
- c) Engineers through.
- d) Engineers thru.
- e) Engineers throw.

67) (UNESP/2008) Indique a alternativa que completa corretamente a sentença a seguir:

The lady was sorry the Application _____ to eight pages, but she _____ it to get the information she _____.

- a) runs – needs – wanted
- b) runs – need – wanted
- c) run – needs – wants
- d) ran – needed – wanted
- e) run – need – want

68) (EFOMM/2005) Susie was watching TV when her husband _____.

- a) arrived
- b) had arrived
- c) was going to arrive
- d) has arrived
- e) would arrive

69) (EFOMM/2007)

- 'David, _____ Mr. Willcox and Mr. Alex _____ the P&O Shipping Company in 1837?'

- 'That's right. That was the first year.'

- a) did – found
- b) has – found
- c) do – find
- d) does – found
- e) have – founded

70) (UNITAU) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde ao verbo que tem duas formas distintas para pessoas diferentes no passado simples:

- a) To have.
- b) To do.
- c) To go.
- d) To become.
- e) To be.

71) (FEI) Preencha os espaços em branco com a forma verbal correta:

When she _____ I _____ to do my work.

- a) has arrived – had tried
- b) arrived – was trying
- c) arrives – was trying
- d) has arrived – has tried
- e) arrived – try

72) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa correta:

They _____ about art last night.

- a) talks
- b) talk
- c) was talking
- d) talking
- e) were talking

73) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa correta:

When John came in _____ a book.

- a) she was reading
- b) Mary is reading
- c) will read
- d) should read
- e) reads

74) (UECE – ADAPTED) She was beginning to recognize this thing that was approaching to possess her, and she was striving to beat it back with her will.

Na sentença, emprega-se o tempo:

- a) simple past.
- b) past perfect.
- c) past continuous.
- d) present perfect.

75) (ACAFE/2017-2) The **incorrect** past form of the verb is:


- a) "say - said"
- b) "draw - drew".
- c) "help - helped".
- d) "fall - fallen"

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 2

VERB TENSES II

- Present perfect simple & continuous;
 - Past perfect simple & continuous.
- 

	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To beat				

PRESENT PERFECT TENSE

Fórmula: sujeito + **have/has** + *past participle* (3rd column of the verb)

AFFIRMATIVE	NEGATIVE	INTERROGATIVE
I have lived = I've	I have not bought = I haven't	Have I had?
You have lived = You've	You have not bought = You haven't	Have you had?
He has lived = He's	He has not bought = He hasn't	Has he had?
She has lived = She's	She has not bought = She hasn't bought	Has she had?
It has lived = It's	It has not bought = It hasn't bought	Has it had?
We have lived = We've	We have not bought = We haven't bought	Have we had?
You have lived = You've	You have not bought = You haven't	Have you had?
They have lived = They've	They have not bought = they haven't ought	Have they had?

O *present perfect* é usado para:

a) Descrever uma ação que aconteceu em um **tempo indefinido** no passado. Tal ação pode mostrar, por vezes, um resultado presente, ou uma relação com o momento presente.

Ex: Cindy looks different... yes, she's had her hair cut!

We've decided to move.

We've lived abroad.

b) Descrever uma ação que começou no passado e continua até o momento presente; nesse caso, geralmente **since** e **for** são usados.

Since = desde (indica o início de um período de tempo)

Ex: He's been here since last night.

For = por, durante (indica a duração de um período de tempo)

They've had that old car for 17 years.

c) Descrever uma ação que foi repetida por várias vezes, com *many times, several times, twice, lately, recently*.

Ex: The teacher has explained this lesson several times.

d) Outros advérbios também podem ser usados com o *present perfect*:

Just: _____

Already: _____

Yet: _____

Ever: _____

Ever (superlative) _____

Never: _____

Lately: _____

e) usa-se também com expressões de tempo que indicam um período que ainda não está terminado:

today, this week, this morning, this year...

I haven't left the office this afternoon (= it is still afternoon)

PRESENT PERFECT CONTINUOUS

Fórmula: sujeito + **have/has** + **been** + **ing**

AFFIRMATIVE	NEGATIVE	INTERROGATIVE
I have been living = I've	I have not been buying = I haven't	Have I been having?
You have been living = You've	You have not been buying = You haven't	Have you been having?
He has been living = He's	He has not been buying = He hasn't	Has he been having?
She has been living = She's	She has not been buying = She hasn't	Has she been having?
It has been living = It's	It has not been buying = It hasn't	Has it been having?
We have been living = We've	We have not been buying = We haven't	Have we been having?
You have been living = You've	You have not been buying = You haven't	Have you been having?
They have been living = They've	They have not been buying = They haven't	Have they been having?

Usa-se o *present perfect continuous* quando se trata de uma ação ao longo de um período, principalmente para dar ênfase à **continuidade** ou ao período de duração dessa ação, desde o passado até agora.

Ex: Women have been earning less than men for doing the same job for many many years.

PAST PERFECT

Fórmula: sujeito + **had** + past participle

AFFIRMATIVE	NEGATIVE	INTERROGATIVE
I had lived = I'd	I had not bought = I hadn't	Had I had?
You had lived = You'd	You had not bought = You hadn't	Had you had?
He had lived = He'd	He had not bought = He hadn't	Had he had?
She had lived = She'd	She had not bought = She hadn't bought	Had she had?
It had lived = It'd	It had not bought = It hadn't bought	Had it had?
We had lived = We'd	We had not bought = We hadn't bought	Had we had?
You had lived = You'd	You had not bought = You hadn't	Had you had?
They had lived = They'd	They had not bought = they hadn't bought	Had they had?

O *past perfect* é usado para descrever uma ação no passado que aconteceu antes de uma outra também no passado. As duas orações são ligadas por conjunções temporais, tais como: **before, after, when, as soon as**.

Ex: I had arrived when she left.

What happened first? I had arrived.

He called me after I had finished the test.

What happened first? I had finished the test.

PAST PERFECT CONTINUOUS

Fórmula: sujeito + **had** + **been** + **ing**

AFFIRMATIVE	NEGATIVE	INTERROGATIVE
I had been living = I'd	I had not been buying = I hadn't	Had I been having?
You had been living = You'd	You had not been buying = You hadn't	Had you been having?
He had been living = He'd	He had not been buying = He hadn't	Had he been having?
She had been living = She'd	She had not been buying = She hadn't	Had she been having?
It had been living = It'd	It had not been buying = It hadn't	Had it been having?
We had been living = We'd	We had not been buying = We hadn't	Had we been having?
You had been living = You'd	You had not been buying = You hadn't	Had you been having?
They had been living = They'd	They had not been buying = They hadn't	Had they been having?

Usa-se o *past perfect continuous* quando, ao falar de duas orações passadas, queremos enfatizar a continuidade daquela que aconteceu primeiro. Ambas já acabaram.

Ex: The baby had been crying for 15 minutes before his mom came to take him.

EXERCISES

A) Exercícios de fixação:

Write the simple past and past participle of these verbs; there are both regular and irregular verbs – they have been mixed up to help you memorize them better:

answer _____
catch _____
think _____
stop _____
see _____
visit _____
be _____
know _____
feed _____
wear _____
lie _____
become _____
arrive _____
bring _____
read _____
eat _____
sleep _____

drink _____
sweep _____
take _____
live _____
lie _____
begin _____
speak _____
seem _____
write _____
buy _____
do _____
feel _____
try _____
leave _____
break _____
bear _____
lay _____

B) Class exercises:

1) Use the verbs below to complete the sentences in the present perfect or simple past:

Eat – go – see – watch – get – be – play

- a) She _____ to England twice. The first time _____ in 2001, and the second last year.
b) Where's Liz? She _____ to the supermarket, but she'll be back soon.
c) I _____ sushi once, but I don't like it.
d) I _____ the soccer game yesterday. You _____ well.
e) Last week my dad _____ our neighbor throwing his garbage on the street. He _____ really angry

2) Qual é o verbo que apresenta uma sequência incorreta?

- a) do – did – done
b) see – saw – seen
c) fly – flew – flew
d) know – knew – known
e) flee – fled – flown

3) A forma que completa corretamente a frase "Public transportation _____ important for the development of our city" é:

- a) are
- b) has been
- c) were
- d) have been
- e) had being

4) Everyone wanted to know why Maria _____ the party so early.

- a) leaves
- b) had left
- c) have left
- d) will leaves
- e) has leave

5) The children _____ their vacation in Brazil when their father died.

- a) were spending
- b) was spending
- c) will spend
- d) spend
- e) are spending

6) My boss _____ when I saw him.

- a) was playing golf
- b) were playing golf
- c) would play golf
- d) play golf
- e) will play golf

7) I know now I shall never write a book better than the ones I _____.

- a) have written
- b) did write
- c) had write
- d) have writing
- e) wrote

8) "Peter, how long _____ to solve this hard puzzle?"

"Oh, for more than two hours!"

- a) do you try
- b) are you trying
- c) have you been trying
- d) did you try
- e) you're trying

9) Johnny can't play the guitar because he _____ his hand.

- a) breaks
- b) is breaking
- c) broke
- d) has broken
- e) has been breaking

10) When he was finally caught, the police discovered that the killer _____ several people before.

- a) murdered
- b) was murdering
- c) has been murdering
- d) murders
- e) had murdered

11) Qual a frase abaixo expressa uma ligação com o presente?

- a) I'd left my wallet at the party.
- b) She will buy one if she has Money
- c) He saw me.
- d) I'm going to do it.
- e) She's been studying for hours.

12) Qual a frase abaixo que não apresenta o tempo verbal mencionado ao seu lado?

- a) I took the papers there – Simple past
- b) They were dancing at that time. – Past continuous
- c) They'd decided to leave – Simple past
- d) Julie's called many times today – Present perfect
- e) Mark's playing cards – Present continuous

13) Mark the option which completes the sentence:
"In only a short time, the computer _____ the way in which many jobs _____."

- a) had changed – do
- b) changed – have done
- c) has changed – are done
- d) are changing – were done
- e) will change – have been doing

14) The same verb tense used in "The jokes haven't stopped yet" is appropriately used in:

- a) The books have been read last week.
- b) They've done that before.
- c) The noise has stopped when I went to bed.
- d) The film has started at 6:00 p.m. before long.
- e) We've seen each other the night before.

15) (Fuvest) Qual destas sentenças está correta:

- a) I don't have never taken a course in Japanese.
- b) I have never taken a course in Japanese.
- c) I never didn't take a course in Japanese still.
- d) I ever did not take a course in Japanese.
- e) I took not a course in Japanese ever.

16) (Fuvest) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna

"Have you _____ the correct alternative?":

- a) choose
- b) chase
- c) choosed
- d) chose
- e) chosen

17) (Unesp) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase adiante

"Have you _____ my Uncle Jack?":

- a) not meet
- b) meets
- c) meeting
- d) met
- e) meet

18) "It _____ heaviliy two days ago":

- a) snows
- b) has snowed
- c) is snowing
- d) were snowing
- e) snowed

TESTS

1) (UFRGS) Complete a frase abaixo com a forma verbal mais adequada para cada lacuna:

The kids _____ in love with the Tamagotchi when they first _____ it, but they _____ with it lately.

- a) fell– saw – have not played
- b) fall– see – did not play
- c) fell– see– did not play
- d) have fallen – seen – do not play
- e) fall– saw – have not played

2) (UFRGS) Complete the sentence below with the appropriate verb form:

When earth _____ to be, the angels' war in heaven _____.

"The dramatic story of war among angels existed in heaven even before earth was formed"

- a) came – _had ended
- b) comes – _has ended
- c) had - come – ended
- d) came – had been ending
- e) comes – was ended

3) (UFRGS/2005) The word that could be placed between **had** and **met** in the sentence **I had met her by chance only a short time before is**

- a) still
- b) ever
- c) yet
- d) though
- e) already

4) (UFRGS/2006) Consider the sentence below:

"Britain has invested very little in Chinese studies."

The same verb form is used correctly in the sentence:

- a) I haven't met my Chinese friends since July.
- b) The children have read a Chinese story yesterday.
- c) Have you learned Mandarin when you were in school?
- d) They have seen many Chinese films last year.
- e) His parents have lived in China in the 1960s.

5) (UFRGS/2009) Consider the verb forms from the text listed below

People born there usually stay put, trapped by low or non-existent incomes and poor education. [...] a school that has taught her photography, helped her to set up a blog and given her access to a dazzling array of flat-screen computers and image editing technology.

Which underlined forms are in the past participle in the referred context?

- a) Only 1
- b) Only 2
- c) Only 3
- d) Only 1 and 2
- e) 1, 2 and 3.

6) (UFRGS/2011) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase abaixo:

Since the introduction of iPod or MP3 music player headphones many minor street accidents _____.

- a) occurs
- b) is occurring
- c) had occurred
- d) have occurred
- e) were occurring

7) (UFRGS/2013) Read the extract below:

Advice Gratis to Certain Women – By a woman

Pray, don't let the thread of your subject be strung With "golden", and "shimmer", "sweet", "filter" and "flung;" Nor compel, by your style, all your readers to guess You've looking up words Webster marks obs.

Assinale a alternativa que complete corretamente a lacuna acima.

- a) Be
- b) Been
- c) Being
- d) To be
- e) Are

8) (UFRGS/2014) Assinale a alternativa que completa corretamente a lacuna da linha abaixo:

William and Kate, a modern couple, lived together quite openly for several years before their marriage, a sensible decision condoned by the Queen, which _____ been seen as unthinkable less than a decade earlier.

- a) was
- b) should
- c) would
- d) can have
- e) would have

9) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta a reescrita do verso **And that has made all the difference** (l. 20), sem prejuízo do sentido literal e da correção gramatical.

- a) And that made the whole difference.
- b) And that makes a huge difference.
- c) What has made all the difference.
- d) What made the whole difference.
- e) Which has made all the difference.

FURTHER TESTS

1) (FGV – ADAPTED) Black Nigerian students have, on average _____ consistently better academically than their white European classmates.

Assinale a letra correspondente à alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna do texto:

- a) did
- b) does
- c) do
- d) done
- e) doing

2) (PUCCAMP) Assinale a letra correspondente à alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas da frase apresentada:

Sandy: Hi, Jack.

Jack: Hi, Sandy.

Sandy: Gosh! I _____ you for ages!

Jack: That's true. I _____ from a trip to Japan just yesterday.

- a) saw – am returning
- b) saw – returned
- c) have seen – have returned
- d) haven't seen – returned
- e) haven't seen – have returned

3) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa correta:

- a) I live here since 1970.
- b) I have lived here since 1970.
- c) I am living here since 1970.
- d) I will live here since 1970.
- e) I would live here since 1970.

4) (UNESP) We're still waiting for Bill. He _____ yet.

- a) hasn't come
- b) haven't come
- c) didn't come
- d) doesn't come
- e) hadn't come

5) (CESGRANRIO) In only a short time, the computer _____ the way in which many jobs _____.

- a) had changed – do
- b) changed – have done
- c) has changed – are done
- d) are changing – were done
- e) will change – have been doing

6) (UNIRIO) A forma verbal has arrived em "Yes, the future has arrived: a movie theater at home, thanks to laser" traduz-se por:

- a) está chegando.
- b) tem chegado.
- c) chegará.
- d) chegou.
- e) chega.

7) (ITA) A frase "I never came across such a set in all my life" foi extraída de "Three Men in a Boat", escrito por Jerome K. Jerome em 1889.

No seu entender:

- a) A frase não apresenta restrição gramatical.
- b) "I have never come across..." teria sido uma melhor opção gramatical.
- c) "I have never came across..." teria sido uma melhor opção gramatical.
- d) "I never come across..." teria sido uma melhor opção gramatical.
- e) "I am never coming across..." teria sido uma melhor opção gramatical.

8) (UFRGS) Choose the best alternative to complete the sentence below correctly:

Mexico _____ many difficult crises in history, but now it _____ its own future.

- a) has faced – is shaping
- b) faced – was shaped
- c) have faced – shapes
- d) have been facing – shaped
- e) faces – has been shaped

9) (UFRN – ADAPTED) Since 1935 researchers have known that when laboratory rats and mice are fed a very-low-calorie diet – 30 to 50 percent of their normal intake – they live about 30 percent longer than their well-fed confreres, as long as they get sufficient nutrition.

A locução verbal **have known** indica uma noção de temporalidade referente a:

- a) dois momentos no passado.
- b) passado e futuro.
- c) passado, exclusivamente.
- d) passado e presente.

10) (ITA) “Since 1985 the Shop _____ a Company limited by guarantee with charitable status; its aim is primarily to relieve poverty in developing countries”. (Panfleto da loja ONE WORLD SHOP, em Edimburgo, Escócia)

A alternativa que melhor preenche a lacuna do texto acima é:

- a) is
- b) was
- c) had been
- d) have been
- e) has been

11) (ITA – ADAPTED) But what has been so frustrating about the market reactions in recent months is that despite the surging economy, inflation has not been rising. It has remained flat, at around 3 percent, and yet Wall Street, certain that the shadow it sees is the ghost of higher inflation come to haunt the trading floors, has been clamoring to the Federal Reserve for higher rates.

The New York Times Magazine. May 22, 1994.

O que determinou a utilização do Present Perfect Tense no parágrafo acima foi:

- a) o estilo do autor.
- b) a referência a um tempo passado não explicitado no texto.
- c) a referência a acontecimentos e/ou sentimentos desencadeados no passado e que continuam no presente.
- d) a atribuição de maior ênfase ao que se pretende dizer.
- e) a referência a sentimentos e/ou acontecimentos que ocorrem no presente.

12) (UFSM) Se o sujeito da oração “Machines **have already converged**” estivesse no singular e fosse mantido o tempo do verbo, a forma verbal destacada:

- a) ficaria inalterada.
- b) seria trocada por “had converged”.
- c) se transformaria em “is being converged”.
- d) seria substituída por “has converged”.
- e) passaria para “is converging”.

13) (UFV) In the sentence “Fortunately, people **have invented** countless ways of amusing themselves”, the bold verb tense is:

- a) present perfect continuous.
- b) present perfect simple.
- c) simple present.
- d) simple past.
- e) past perfect.

14) (FATEC) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta o uso correto do Presente Perfeito do verbo “become”, como em “Internet cafes have become this generation’s equivalent of the telephone booth”:

- a) He has become a political leader in 1984.
- b) She has become a U.S. citizen before she moved to Australia.
- c) She has become a widow right after the war.
- d) She has become his wife five years ago.
- e) He has become ill.

15) (UFRRJ) In the sentence, “I **have had** leading positions in political and public office **for** nearly 30 years”, the words in capital letters describe an action which:

- a) was repeated in the past.
- b) continues up to the present.
- c) continues to the future.
- d) goes to the past.
- e) was completed in the past.

16) (UERJ/2004) In the sentences:

The large scale entrance of women into the professions since the 1960s has posed many ideological and aesthetic challenges. Many of the basic principles, associated with exclusively male executive office subcultures, have endured.

The temporal reference expressed by the verb forms has posed and have endured is best analyzed as:

- a) situations beginning at a prior point continuing into the present.
- b) actions occurring at a specified prior time with current relevance.
- c) actions completed in the past prior to other past points in time.
- d) situations developed over a prior time period and now completed.

17) (PUCPR/2008) Find the correct use of the Present Perfect Tense:

- 1) I've answered all the questions.
- 2) He has stayed in that position for half an hour.
- 3) Jane's written a book.
- 4) The writer has written a new book last year.
- 5) Lice has been a problem to mankind for years.
- 6) Some thieves have robbed the bank a week ago.
- 7) My men has slept for five hours.

Choose the right alternative:

- a) 1 – 2 – 5 – 7
- b) 1 – 2 – 4 – 5
- c) 1 – 4 – 5 – 6 – 7
- d) 2 – 3 – 7
- e) 1 – 2 – 3

18) (FATEC/2008) Assinale a alternativa que contém o uso correto do tempo verbal Present Perfect", como no exemplo a seguir:

Evidence has begun to show that animals have personalities after all.

- a) Brazil has won the world cup in 2002.
- b) When America was discovered, Indians have lived in the land for a long time.
- c) Her grandfather has won the lottery.
- d) They have finished their assignment before the end of class.
- e) The president has arrived from Europe the previous night.

19) (ITA/2008) Assinale a opção em que a contração dos verbos ('s) ou ('d) está representada corretamente:

- a) He's more useless than the gunman. – has
- b) The car's only got a few minutes left on it. – is
- c) I wish this bloke'd hurry up. – had
- d) The car's not even worth it. – has
- e) He's just turned twenty. – has

20) (UECE/2008) The sentences "Plato acknowledged the power of poetry", "This is simply the accepted mode of referential writing", "Traditionally, literary texts have been easy to identify" and "In the 20th century, much attention has been given to the language of literature" are respectively in the:

- a) simple past, present perfect, present perfect and present perfect.
- b) simple past, simple present, present perfect and present perfect.
- c) simple past, simple present, past perfect and present perfect continuous.
- d) past perfect, simple present, present perfect and present perfect continuous.

21) (EEAR/2008) Some men _____ no jobs lately.

- a) haven't found
- b) have found
- c) doesn't find
- d) has found

22) (EFOMM/2006) The paint is wet because he _____ the picture.

- a) is just ending
- b) just ended c) have just ended
- d) has just ending
- e) has just ended

23) (EFOMM/2007) These machines have _____ idle since the factory closed.

- a) laid
- b) lied
- c) lay
- d) to lay
- e) lain

24) (ITA) A alternativa que melhor preenche a lacuna na sentença abaixo é:

You look as if you _____ a monster!!! Are you all right?

- a) just saw
- b) have just seen
- c) have just been seeing
- d) just see
- e) are just seeing

25) (CESGRANRIO) Mark the sentence which can be completed with the verb between parentheses in the same verb tense as in "Scientists have found that the laser beam can transmit human voices":

- a) A century ago, scientists _____ not able to predict the applications of the laser beam. (BE)
- b) Doctors started to use the laser beam only after communication experts _____ it. (USE)
- c) Today laser researchers _____ the laser beam is here to stay. (BELIEVE)
- d) Scientists _____ the importance of the laser since it was discovered. (REALIZE)
- e) By the year 2000, scientists in various areas _____ the use of the laser beam. (EXTEND)

26) (EFOMM) Which is the correct form?

- a) Have ever you been in England?
- b) Has you ever been in England?
- c) Have you ever been to England?
- d) Have you been ever in England?
- e) Have you ever be to England?

27) (UEL) He returned home after he _____ the office.

- a) leaves
- b) does leave
- c) had left
- d) will leave
- e) didn't leave

28) (JFS/2008) Jeffrey was proud of his son who _____ a prize at school.

- a) win
- b) won
- c) have won
- d) has won
- e) had won

29) (FUVEST) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna:

I _____ the book for a couple of hours now.

- a) had read
- b) am read
- c) had been read
- d) having read
- e) have been reading

30) (FUVEST – ADAPTED)

As military spending has fallen, Brazil's arms makers _____.

- a) have been struggling
- b) would be struggling
- c) had been struggling
- d) has struggled
- e) were struggling

31) (UDESC) Mark the sentence that is written in **correct** English:

- a) I teach English since five years ago.
- b) I'm teaching English for many years.
- c) I've taught English since some years.
- d) I had taught English since some years.
- e) I have been teaching English for five years.

32) (UDESC) Find the **correct** alternative to complete the following sentence:

- "You look tired."

- "Yes, I _____ non-stop all day."

- a) am working
- b) have been working
- c) work
- d) will work
- e) will have worked

33) (UDESC/1997) Find the **correct** answer:

He _____ letters since lunch.

- a) is writing
- b) have been writing
- c) have written
- d) writes
- e) has been writing

34) (UFPE – ADAPTED)

As Brazil _____ economic and social upheaval, many Brazilians dream of moving to foreign parts to try out a new life.

Select the correct choice to fill in the blank space of the sentence above:

- a) had gone through
- b) has been going through
- c) will go through
- d) is going through
- e) could go through

35) (UFPEL/2006) For the past three years, she says, she has been submitting essays bought and copied from the internet and passing them off as her own. She is currently working on her final year project and most of the materials in the dissertation are coming off the net. Anna (not her real name) says she cheats because it is easy to get away with it.

Pode-se observar, no texto acima, a ocorrência de três tempos verbais distintos na língua inglesa. As afirmativas a seguir contêm idéias relativas a cada um desses tempos:

- I. Algo que Anna faz com regularidade.
- II. Algo que Anna tem feito há algum tempo.
- III. Algo que Anna está fazendo no momento.

Com base nas asserções, assinale a alternativa que apresenta a idéia contida em cada um desses tempos verbais, segundo a ordem em que aparecem nos referidos parágrafos:

- a) II, I e III.
- b) III, I e II.
- c) III, II e I.
- d) I, II e III.
- e) II, III e I.

36) (JFS/2008) I _____ hard for 10 years before I _____ that promotion.

- a) have been working – gotten
- b) have been working – get
- c) had been working – got
- d) had been working – gotten
- e) had been working – get

37) (FATEC) Em “**That’s** the buzz about creatine, a muscle-building supplement **that’s** become as common as sweaty towels in gyms across the country”, a contração **that’s** corresponderespectivamente a:

- a) that is – that is
- b) that has – that is
- c) that is – that has
- d) that has – that has
- e) that has – that was

38) (UEL – ADAPTED) Addicted to portable electronics but hate adding to the 60 billion or so alkaline batteries that get thrown away every year?

A sentença acima é uma pergunta redigida de forma coloquial. A forma gramaticalmente correta do verbo seria:

- a) Were you addicted...
- b) Are you addicted...
- c) Do you addict...
- d) Did you addict...
- e) Are you addicting...

39) (UEL – ADAPTED) When the stuff finally _____ get discarded, it breaks down into harmless rust. A lacuna do texto deve ser preenchida com uma forma que dê ênfase ao verbo. Essa forma pode ser:

- a) sure
- b) too
- c) is
- d) do
- e) does

40) (UFG/2006)



Adapted from www.unitedmedia.com

É exemplo de agramaticalidade característica da linguagem oral:

- a) "You know what I wonder?"
- b) "Sometimes I wonder..."
- c) "... pleased with me."
- d) "Do you ever wonder...?"
- e) "He just has to be!"

41) (EFOMM/2006)

Lucy: "- Has Betty finished writing that letter?"

Tom: "- No, and she _____ three hours ago".

- a) should had finished
- b) should have finished
- c) should to finished
- d) should finished
- e) should finish

42) (JFS/2008) I _____ the job, but I _____ too tired.

- a) should have finished – were
- b) could have finished – was not
- c) cannot have finished – am
- d) would have finished – was

43) (UNESP) Escolha a alternativa que responde corretamente às perguntas apresentadas:
What happened to the bridge?

- a) Oh! We should have blew up it!
- b) Oh! We should blown it up!
- c) Oh! We should to have blown up it!
- d) Oh! We should have blown it up!
- e) Oh! We should had blown up it!

44) (CESGRANRIO) Choose the alternative which completes the following sentences with the adequate verb forms:

- I. The first translation program for computers _____ invented in the late forties. (BE)
- II. Scientists _____ research on machine translation since the 50's. (DEVELOP)
- III. Most contemporary translators nowadays _____ computers to perform their task. (USE)

- a) (I) had been – (II) have developed – (III) will use
- b) (I) was – (II) have been developing – (III) use
- c) (I) to be – (II) are developing – (III) are using
- d) (I) has been – (II) develop – (III) will be using
- e) (I) would have been – (II) developed – (III) have been using

45) (PUCPR)

Lucy: How is your hotel?

Sally: Great! It's the best hotel I _____ in.

Lucy: Is Ben _____ the holiday?

Sally: Ben is really _____. You know, the last time we _____ to London was 10 years ago and the city _____ a lot since then.

Choose the best option to complete the conversation:

- a) stayed – enjoying – pleasing – have come – have changed
- b) stay – enjoyed – pleased – come – changed
- c) ever stayed – enjoying – pleased – have come – have changed
- d) have ever stay – enjoying – pleased – came – changed
- e) have ever stayed – enjoying – pleased – came – has changed

46) (JFS/2008) Fill in the gaps correctly:

Coldplay _____ a rock band formed in London, England in 1997. Coldplay _____ 33.9 million albums, and _____ also known for their hit singles, such as "Yellow", "The Scientist", "Speed of Sound", "Fix You", "Viva la Vida" and the Grammy Award-winning "Clocks". Coldplay _____ worldwide fame with the release of their single "Yellow", followed by their debut album, Parachutes (2000), which _____ nominated for the Mercury Prize. (From Wikipedia)

- a) are – have sold – are – achieved – was
- b) are – has sold – is – achieved – was
- c) are – have sold – is – achieves – was
- d) is – has sold – are – achieved – were
- e) is – have sold – are – achieves – were

47) (AFA) Complete the text:

City residents tired of noisy car alarms that go off at all hours of the night _____ this: an auto-security system that uses smoke, not noise. Called the Dragon Vehicle Defense Machine, it _____ robbery by filling the car with a cloud of smoke so dense that the thief can't see. It _____ at car stores in June. Cost 35 dollars.

- a) love – will prevent – is
- b) will love – prevents – will be
- c) won't love – is preventing – won't be
- d) loving – is going to prevent – is being

48) (JFS/2007) Fill in the text below with the following instructions:

During the same 24 hours that BenQ _____ (I) it quits on the digital camera market, Kodak _____ reportedly _____ (II) similar thoughts when eying its low-end camera lineup. According to CNET, Kodak President Antonio Perez shared that the firm would be "abandoning the low-end of the digital camera business" at the JPMorgan Technology Conference in Boston. He also added that while the company "_____ (III) much money" in that segment, it _____ (IV) its own five-megapixel CMOS sensor to be used in a (presumably mid-range) Kodak branded digicam. More interesting, however, was the addition that this very sensor _____ also _____ (V) its way into "several Motorola cell phones by the end of the year." (...) (www.engadget.com)

- I. The Simple Past Tense of To Call
- II. The Present Perfect Tense of To Have
- III. The Past Progressive Tense of To Make
- IV. The Past Progressive Tense of To Develop
- V. The Simple Conditional Tense of To Make

The correct sequence is:

- a) called – has ... had – weren't making – were developing – would ... make
- b) called – has ... had – wasn't making – was developing – would ... make
- c) called – has ... have – wasn't made – was developing – would ... make
- d) had called – has ... had – wasn't making – had been developing – would ... make
- e) had called – has ... had – wasn't making – was developing – would ... made

49) (CESGRANRIO) Check the alternative which contains the correct verb forms to complete the sentences below:

1. My neighbor _____ sleeping pills since he lost his job. (TAKE)
2. Someone who _____ from insomnia finds it difficult to sleep. (SUFFER)
3. John _____ to see a specialist in sleeplessness three weeks ago. (GO)
4. As I entered the drugstore, I saw someone that I _____ 6 years earlier. (MEET)

- a) has been taking – suffers – went – met
- b) took – has been suffering – has gone – did meet
- c) has taken – has suffered – went – have met
- d) had taken – had suffered – had gone – met
- e) has taken – suffers – went – had met

50) (EFOMM/2012) Choose the correct option to complete the sentences:

1. Where have you been? I _____ for you for two weeks!
2. Their bus _____ at 3:00 p.m.
3. Tim _____ to the beach, when he heard the weather forecast and changed his mind.
4. Research _____ that excessive use of cell phones may cause headaches.
5. When the police arrived, the thieves _____.

- a) have been looking / has arrived / drove / showed / had run away
- b) am looking / has arrived / was driving / has shown / has run away
- c) have been looking / has arrived / drove / has shown / ran away
- d) have been looking / arrives / was driving / has shown / had run away
- e) am looking / arrives / was driving / showed / ran away

51) (PUCPR/2000) Mark the correct option:

Language is the most important development in human history. The arts, sciences, laws, economic systems, and religions of the world _____ not exist without language. Humans _____ biologically for some 40 thousand years. However, our ability to communicate _____ us from the cave all the way to the moon. Little _____ about the birth of language. Written records that are more than 4 thousand years old _____, but anthropologists agree that humans _____ thousands of years before that.

- a) could – have not changed – has led – has known – are being found – have been speaking.
- b) could – have not changed – will lead – known – is being found – have spoken.
- c) could – have not changed – has led – is known – have been found – were speaking.
- d) can – will – will lead – is known – have found – were speaking.
- e) should – have not changed – have led – is known – were found – have been speaking

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 3

VERB TENSES III

In this lesson you are going to learn
how to express the **future**
in different ways in English.



	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To become				

In previous lessons, we have already learned and reviewed most verb tenses in English. Now, let's have a closer look into the future, shall we?

1) WILL

- Sua forma negativa é **will not** (won't)

DIFFERENT WAYS TO USE WILL:

Simple future

Ex.: _____

Simple future (negative)

Ex.: _____

Decisions made at the moment of speaking

Ex.: _____

Promises

Ex.: _____

Favors

Ex.: _____

Restaurants orders

Ex.: _____

Predictions (usually based on your opinions or previous experience) using:

I think

Ex.: _____

I don't think

Ex.: _____

Probably

Ex.: _____

I expect

Ex.: _____

I'm sure

Ex.: _____

I wonder

Ex.: _____

To express something expected, or a habit or won't for a "refusal" of an action

Ex.: _____

Ex.: _____

As a NOUN

Ex.: _____

2) SHALL

• **Shall** é usado principalmente em perguntas com os pronomes **I** e **we** para pedir opiniões, oferecer ou sugerir algo. Sua forma negativa é **shan't = shall not**

Ex.: It's rather cold here. Shall I close the window?

What shall I do with the books I inherited?

I shan't be here tomorrow.

• Para expressar simplesmente a ideia de futuro, shall é usado com a primeira pessoa do singular e do plural apenas – **I / we**.

Ex.: We shall probably travel soon.

I shall buy that car.

3) BE GOING TO + INFINITIVE

• Essa estrutura é usada para falar sobre intenções ou decisões já tomadas; sobre **planos**. Outro uso comum do **be going to** é para prever algo baseado em evidências que você tem agora.

Ex: Before I go to Italy next Summer, I'm going to learn some Italian. (intention)

"We're out of coffee." "I know, I'm going to get some later when I go to the store." (I had already decided I'd get some)

I feel awful. I'm going to be sick. (I feel bad now)

• Usa-se **was/were going to + infinitive** quando você tinha a intenção de fazer algo mas não fez, ou quando algo ia acontecer, mas não aconteceu.

Ex.: We were going to rent a car, but then we decided to use the subway instead.

I really thought it was going to rain, but it didn't.

4) PRESENT CONTINUOUS

• Usa-se essa estrutura para falar sobre coisas que você já decidiu e combinou de fazer.

Ex.: What are you doing tomorrow night?

Jim isn't playing tennis this Saturday. He's traveling instead.

5) PRESENT SIMPLE

• O presente simples é usado para falar sobre eventos futuros oficiais, como horários de vôos, cinema, programação, etc.

Ex.: What time does your flight leave?

When does the next train from London arrive?

6) BE + FULL INFINITIVE

• Quando falarmos sobre instruções formais ou oficiais, e também para dar ordens, usamos tal estrutura, que é bastante comum em notícias em geral (faladas e escritas).

Ex.: President Obama is to meet the president of Brazil next Monday. (official arrangement)

Students are not to be left unsupervised during to visit to the museum. (formal instruction)

What am I to tell the guests when they arrive?

7) FUTURE CONTINUOUS

• Usamos o futuro contínuo para expressar situações ou ações que estarão em andamento em um certo momento no futuro.

Ex.: Don't call me at 9 o'clock because I will be teaching.

This time next week I will be lying on a beach!

8) FUTURE PERFECT

• Usamos esse tempo verbal para expressar qual ação se espera que aconteça dentro de um determinado tempo, ou que algo já terá terminado ou alcançado em um ponto no futuro.

Ex.: By the end of this month we will have been married for 20 years.

She always gets home at 6, so don't come here before that because she won't have arrived by then.

• Uma expressão de tempo bastante usada com o futuro perfeito é **by the time**:

Ex.: Hurry up! By the time we get to the movie theater the film will already have started.

9) FUTURE PERFECT CONTINUOUS

• Esse tempo verbal é usado para enfatizar quanto tempo algo estará acontecendo até um determinado ponto no futuro.

Ex.: Next month we will have been living in this city for 15 years.

• Assim como em todos os tempos contínuos, não utilizamos determinados verbos (understand, like, hate, see, need, prefer, know, depend...) com ING .

Ex.: Next week I will have known my husband for 20 years.

EXERCÍCIOS DE FIXAÇÃO

1) Circle the best form:

- a) Ann is going to / will have a baby.
- b) Perhaps I will see/ am seeing you again one day.
- c) "There's someone at the door." I go/will go.
- d) I promise I will tell / tell you tomorrow.
- e) "I don't want to drive." "Ok, I will drive/am going to drive.
- f) "Shall we go out?" "No, I'll / I'm going to do the laundry.

2) Future perfect or future continuous?

- a) My niece _____ (grow up) by the time I return to Paris.
- b) Oh , no, it's late! The band _____ (sing) my favorite song before we get there.
- c) Sorry I can't see you perform. At the time of your show, I _____ (pick up) my director at the airport.
- d) I really want to watch tv tonight because at 8:30 the president _____ (speak) to the nation about tax reduction.

Text 1

(PUC-RIO)

For the first time in human history, early in the next millennium, there will be more people living in cities than on the rest of the planet. Until the late 19th century, the world's urban population did not surpass 10% of the human total. In the 20th century, that percentage has more than quadrupled, and at the very beginning of the new era, almost one-half of all humanity will live in an urban area. The biggest problems and challenges of the next millennium will certainly be urban too.

If the story will be that of the city and its discontents, Latin America will be its paramount laboratory. Latin America and the Caribbean have exceeded the global trend in the past half-century. Entering the next millennium, nearly 75% of the region's population is urban, a level rapidly approaching those of Europe and North America, up from less than 50% in 1950. Two of the five largest agglomerations in the world – São Paulo and Mexico City, with populations in excess of 16 million and 15 million, respectively – are in Latin America, as well as three other megacities, metropolitan areas with more than 8 million residents each: Buenos Aires, Rio de Janeiro and Lima. By 2015, Latin America will be the most urbanized region in the world, with an estimated 364 million city dwellers, four metropolitan areas of more than 10 million people, and 28% of the total population living in cities of a million or more inhabitants.

The consequences of this astounding demographic shift, one that is almost unprecedented in its magnitude and compressed time frame, will dominate the region indefinitely. Rural Latin America is becoming little more than the womb of urban Latin America. It will be increasingly so in the decades ahead.

The reasons people migrate to cities are clear: economic opportunity born of greater economic productivity in the cities; and a better life than in the country as a result of access to health care and other services. Much is made of the squalid and violent conditions of the shantytowns that sprawl across the region, but life expectancy levels of urban dwellers far exceed those for rural areas, as do education levels and most other standard-of-living measures.

Alberto Vourvoulias (excerpt). "Time" May 24, 1999.

3) In the sentence "For the first time ..." (paragraph 1), the future form is used to express a prediction. In which of the alternatives below is the future form used to express a similar idea?

- a) Will someone help me with the luggage?
- b) It will snow heavily in two days'time.
- c) If it rains, the match will be cancelled.
- d) Don't worry. I'll watch your dog carefully.
- e) Waiter, I'll have some salad for lunch.

4) In paragraph 1, the author states that, in the next millennium, about:

- a) fifty per cent of the world population will live in cities
- b) forty per cent of the planet should be covered by megacities
- c) a hundred per cent of all humanity could dominate the cities
- d) eighty per cent of the city dwellers shall migrate to rural areas
- e) ten per cent of the earth's population will move to urban areas

5) The remark that São Paulo and Mexico City have populations in excess of 16 million and 15 million respectively (paragraph 2) means that:

- a) there should be 15 million fewer dwellers in Mexico City to curb demographic excess.
- b) the number of residents of the two cities should exceed the reported figures.
- c) the total population of the two cities has been excessively exaggerated.
- d) the population of São Paulo exceeds by 16 million the reasonable limit.
- e) the two cities have more than 16 million and 15 million inhabitants respectively.

6) What prediction does paragraph 2 make about Latin America?

- a) In the next millennium, the population growth of Latin America and the Caribbean will quickly surpass that of Northern America and Europe.
- b) By the second decade of the next century, 28% of Latin American cities will have a population of one million or more.
- c) In 2015, Latin America will have at least one megacity with a population that might reach 364 million dwellers.
- d) In the next half-century, the whole urban population of Latin America will be extremely unsatisfied with the region's laboratorial conditions.
- e) As the next decades unfold, the growth rate of urban population in Latin America and Caribbean will come increasingly close to that of Europe.

7) It's time to change your life. Look at the ideas below and write six promises with **will** or **won't** – the most important first!

always think before I speak	be nice to everybody	drive too fast	
fall in love every week	go for a walk every day	go to bed early	relax
learn something new (what?)	read more	smile at everybody	smoke
study English every day	talk more slowly	talk to strangers	work harder

MAKE YOUR OWN PROMISE:

- a) _____
- b) _____
- c) _____
- d) _____
- e) _____
- f) _____

TESTS

1) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa que preenche a lacuna da frase a seguir corretamente:

He will _____ almost everything you ask him.

- a) do
- b) to do
- c) doing
- d) does
- e) did

2) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase adiante:

I'll _____ soccer this afternoon.

- a) playing
- b) played
- c) to play
- d) play
- e) plays

3) (UEL – ADAPTED) That's exactly what you _____ experience aboard the high speed Eurostar passenger train.

A lacuna do texto é corretamente preenchida pela alternativa:

- a) are
- b) had
- c) does
- d) go
- e) will

4) (MACKENZIE) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

Julia isn't going to London. _____ you going _____?

- a) Aren't – either
- b) Aren't – too
- c) Are – neither
- d) Are – either
- e) Are – too

5) (FEI) "I don't think". Coloque na forma positiva e no tempo futuro:

- | | |
|-------------------|-------------------|
| a) I do think. | d) I won't think. |
| b) I am thinking. | e) I'll think. |
| c) I think. | |

6) (UEL - ADAPTED) Na frase "You'll find some monster savings on books at amazon.co.uk", a forma verbal em **you'll** indica:

- a) hábito.
- b) futuro.
- c) necessidade.
- d) permissão.
- e) vontade.

7) (PUCPR) I'm sorry, but I _____ able to meet you for lunch tomorrow.

- a) haven't been
- b) can't be
- c) don't be
- d) won't be
- e) wasn't

8) (JFS) You and I _____ together if we don't want to fail at the admission exam this year.

- a) will to study
- b) shall not to study
- c) shall study
- d) will not to study
- e) won't study

9) (UEL) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase a seguir:

- "What _____ to do when you get to Rio?"
- "I don't know yet."

- | | |
|------------------|-----------|
| a) are you going | d) do you |
| b) were you | e) you go |
| c) did you | |

10) (ESPCEX) Choose the correct alternative:

A: Brrr. Who turned up the air conditioner? It's really cold in here. My nose and my fingers are cold.

B: I _____ you a hot cup of tea.

A: Thanks. That sounds good.

- a) will bring
- b) won't bring
- c) will not break
- d) will break
- e) won't break

11) (JFS) Read the following sentence:

They're going to have a baby in the spring.

It expresses something that:

- a) is not probable to take place.
- b) is not being planned or expected.
- c) suddenly happens.
- d) is certain or expected to happen.
- e) will not happen without planning.

12) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa correta:

I did not think she _____ come.

- a) was
- b) were
- c) would
- d) don't
- e) doesn't

13) (UNITAU) Assinale a alternativa na qual se incluem a forma do futuro simples e a forma do presente perfeito contínuo da sentença a seguir:

Two teams of 11 players attempt to guide an inflated ball into goal cages.

- a) Two teams of 11 players will attempt to guide an inflated ball into goal cages./ Two teams of 11 players have been attempting to guide an inflated ball into goal cages.
- b) Two teams of 11 players would attempt to guide an inflated ball into goal cages./ Two teams of 11 players has been attempting to guide an inflated ball into goal cages.
- c) Two teams of 11 players attempted to guide an inflated ball into goal cages./ Two teams of 11 players are attempting to guide an inflated ball into goal cages.
- d) Two teams of 11 players may attempt to guide an inflated ball into goal cages./ Two teams of 11 players will be attempting to guide an inflated ball into goal cages.
- e) Two teams of 11 players do attempt guiding an inflated ball into goal cages./ Two teams of 11 players will has attempted to guide an inflated ball into goal cages.

14) (AFA/2008) Lovers' Moon

The fabled Lovers' Moon illuminates the night. Shining upon a couple with its magic light. They treasure just one thought two hearts so crystal clear. To hold in their arms one that is so dear. One that makes life worth living just by _____ near. They promise that forever together they _____ as they bathe in the magic that others do not see. So if you feel that you _____ lonely and hope to find love soon. Look toward the heavens and make a wish on the Lovers' Moon. (From the Internet, Quacmoto 1/4/00)

Complete the brackets with the right tense of the verb to be and mark the correct alternative:

- a) being – will be – are
- b) to be – to be – 're going to be
- c) been – are – will be
- d) been – are going to be – are

15) (PUCRS/2017-1) In the text, the use of the word "will" in "will power" conveys the same idea as in

- a) His will was not found after the event.
- b) It was all settled because he had left a will!
- c) They think it will bring about all the issues again.
- d) Men of good will are not that common these days.
- e) She might return the proceeds, but nobody else will.


EXTRA NOTES

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 4

NOUNS

- Countable X Uncountable nouns;
 - Plural of Irregular nouns, foreign nouns;
 - Spelling rules.
- 

	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To bind				

Nouns answer the questions “**What is it?**” and “**Who is it?**” They give names to things, people, and places. For example: table, cat, bus, Paul, girl, beauty, England...

In general, there is no distinction between masculine, feminine in English nouns. However, gender is sometimes shown by different forms or different words when referring to people or animals. Look at a few examples:

MASCULINE	FEMININE	GENDER NEUTRAL
Man	Woman	Person
Father	Mother	Parent
Boy	Girl	Child
Uncle	Aunt	
Husband	Wife	Spouse
Actor	Actress	
Prince	Princess	
Waiter	Waitress	Server
Rooster	Hen	Chicken
Stallion	Mare	Horse

Many nouns that refer to people’s roles and jobs can be used for either a masculine or a feminine subject, like for example *cousin, teenager, teacher, doctor, student, friend, colleague*. But, of course, you may make the distinction for these neutral words by adding the words **male or female**.

Not often, nouns describing things without a gender are referred to with a gendered pronoun to show familiarity. It is also correct to use the gender-neutral pronoun (it). Take a look:

- I love my car. **She** (the car) is my greatest passion.
- Germany is not very popular with **her** (Germany’s) neighbours at the moment.
- I travelled from England to New York on the Queen Elizabeth; **she** (the Queen Elizabeth) is a great ship.

COUNTABLE AND UNCOUNTABLE NOUNS

It’s important to distinguish between countable and uncountable nouns in English because their usage is different in regards to both determiners and verbs.

COUNTABLE NOUNS

Countable nouns are for things we can count using numbers. They have a singular and a plural form. The singular form can use the article “a” or “an”. If you want to ask about the quantity of a countable noun, you ask “How many?” combined with the plural countable noun.

SINGULAR	PLURAL
one dog	two dogs
one horse	two horses
one man	two men
one idea	two ideas
one shop	two shops

Examples:

- She has **three dogs**.
- I own **a house**.
- I would like **two books** please.
- **How many friends** do you have?

SINGULAR AND PLURAL NOUNS REGULAR NOUNS

General rule: most singular nouns form the plural by adding **-s**.

SINGULAR	PLURAL
Boat	Boats
House	Houses
Cat	Cats
River	Rivers

A singular noun ending in **s, x, z, ch, sh, o** makes the plural by adding **-es**.

SINGULAR	PLURAL
Bus	Buses
Wish	Wishes
Bench	Benches
Box	Boxes
Tomato	Tomatoes

EXCEPTION:

Monarch - monarchs
Stomach - stomachs (it's a **k** sound)

A singular noun **ending in a consonant** and then **y** makes the plural by dropping the y and adding **-ies**.

SINGULAR	PLURAL
Penny	Pennies
Spy	Spies
Baby	Babies
City	Cities
Daisy	Daisies

Yet, when there is a **vowel before the Y**, just add the **s**:

Ex.: day – days; boy – boys; key - keys; toy - toys

IRREGULAR PLURAL NOUNS

There are some irregular noun plurals. The most common ones are presented below.

1) There are three different ways to make the plural forms of nouns ending in **f**, **ff** and **fe**.

I – The general rule is to add the **s** to the singular form:

belief – beliefs	handkerchief – handkerchiefs
cliff – cliffs	roof – roofs
chief – chiefs	gulf – gulfs

In spite of this, there are 13 nouns that change the f, ff or fe into ves.

Check them out:

wife – wives = _____	leaf – leaves = _____
knife – knives = _____	loaf – loaves = _____
life – lives = _____	thief – thieves = _____
wolf – wolves = _____	half – halves = _____
self – selves = _____	sheaf – sheaves = _____
calf – calves = _____	elf – elves = _____
shelf – shelves = _____	

However, there are some nouns that, despite ending in f, take both forms:

Beef – beefs/beeves = carne de gado
hoof – hoofs /hooves = o casco da pata de um animal
scarf – scarfs / scarves = cachecol
wharf – wharfs/ wharves = cais (Fishermen's Wharf in San Francisco)
dwarf – dwarfs / dwarves = anão
staff – staffs / staves = equipe de trabalho

2) These nouns also have irregular plural forms:

Help me out here, what are they???

Homem:	_____
Mulher:	_____
Criança:	_____
Pé:	_____
Dente:	_____
Ganso:	_____
Camundongo:	_____
Piolho:	_____
Boi:	_____
Dado:	_____
Pessoa:	_____
Peixe:	_____
Fruta:	_____
Veado:	_____
Ovelha:	_____
Alce:	_____
Camarão:	_____
Truta:	_____

Example: A sheep was seen near our home.
100 sheep were seen on the farm.

PLURAL DE SUBSTANTIVOS ESTRANGEIROS – LATIM E GREGO

6) As palavras que mantêm a forma latina ou grega formam o plural conforme o idioma de origem.

SINGULAR	PLURAL
-us alumnus, cactus, focus, fungus, nucleus, radius, stimulus	-i alumni, cacti, foci*, fungi*, nuclei, radii, stimuli
-us corpus, genus	-ora corpora, genera
-is axis, analysis, basis, crisis, diagnosis, ellipsis, hyphotesis, oasis, paralysis, parenthesis, synthesis, synopsis, thesis	-es axes, analyses, bases, crises, diagnoses, ellipses, hyphoteses, oases, paralyses, parentheses, syntheses, synopses, theses
-um bacterium, curriculum, datum, medium, memorandum, stratum	-a bacteria, curricula, data, media*, memoranda, strata
-on criterion, phenomenon	-a criteria, phenomena
-a antenna, formula, nebula, vertebra, vita	-ae antennae*, formulae*, nebulae, vertebrae, vitae

*Também *focuses, funguses, mediums, antennas e formulas*.

UNCOUNTABLE NOUNS

Uncountable nouns are for the things that we cannot count with numbers. They may be the names for abstract ideas or qualities or for physical objects that are too small or too amorphous to be counted (liquids, powders, gases, etc.). Uncountable nouns are used with a singular verb. They usually do not have a plural form, so A /AN cannot be used with them.

Examples:

- | | |
|-------------|------------|
| • tea | • anger |
| • sugar | • fear |
| • water | • love |
| • air | • money |
| • rice | • research |
| • knowledge | • safety |
| • beauty | • evidence |

Please remember that we cannot use *a/an* with these nouns. To express a quantity of an uncountable noun, use a word or expression like *some, a lot of, much, a bit of, a great deal of*, or else use an exact measurement like *a cup of, a bag of, 1kg of, 1L of, a handful of, a piece of, a loaf of, a pinch of, an hour of, a day of*. If you want to ask about the quantity of an uncountable noun, you ask "How much?"

Examples:

- There has been **a lot of research** into the causes of this disease.
- He gave me **a great deal of advice** before my interview.
- Can you give me **some information** about uncountable nouns?
- He did not have **much sugar** left.
- Measure **1 cup of water, 300g of flour, and 1 teaspoon of salt**.
- **How much** rice do you want?

WATCH OUT!

Some nouns are countable in other languages but uncountable in English. **They must follow the rules for uncountable nouns – they do not have plural forms.** Even if they end in "s", they have to be followed by a verb in its singular form

The most common ones are:

accommodation, advice, baggage, behavior, bread, furniture, information, luggage, music, news, progress, traffic, travel, trouble, weather, work.

Examples:

- I would like to give you **some advice**.
- **How much bread** should I bring?
- I didn't make **much progress** today.
- This looks like **a lot of trouble** to me.
- We did **an hour of work** yesterday.

PAY ATTENTION:

Muitos substantivos podem ser contáveis ou incontáveis, mas com significados diferentes; observe o contexto!

Exemplos:

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| - a paper: um jornal | - some paper: papel |
| - a glass: um copo | - some glass: vidro |
| - a hair: um pelo; um fio de cabelo | - some hair: cabelo, cabelos |
| - a noise: um barulho específico | - some noise: "barulheira" |
| - a room: um quarto/ peça da casa | - some room: espaço |
| - an experience (coisas que eu vivi) | - some experience (experiência) |
| - a time (momento) | - some time (tempo) |

Ex: I bought a paper to read / I need some paper to write on

Can I have a glass of water? / It's made of glass.

There's a hair in my soup! / He has curly hair.

COMPOUND NOUNS

Words can be combined to form compound nouns. These are very common, and new combinations are likely to be invented almost daily. They normally have two parts. The first part tells us what kind of object or person it is, or what its purpose is. The second part identifies the object or person in question. Compound nouns often have a meaning that is different, or more specific, than the two separate words.

FIRST PART: TYPE OR PURPOSE	SECOND PART: WHAT OR WHO	COMPOUND NOUN
police	man	policeman
boy	friend	boyfriend
water	tank	water tank
dining	table	dining-table

You have noticed that the compound noun can be written either as a single word, as a word with a hyphen, or as two words. There are no clear rules about this. A good rule of thumb is to write the most common compound nouns as one word, and the others as two words.

The elements in a compound noun are very diverse parts of speech.

FURTHER INFORMATION ON NOUNS

EXERCÍCIOS DE FIXAÇÃO

Complete the sentences using the following words. Use the plural (s) where necessary:

advice	chair	experience	experience	furniture	hair
information	job	luggage	permission	progress	work

- 1) She hardly had any _____ just two bags.
- 2) Maria doesn't have enough _____ to get the job.
- 3) You have done so many interesting things! You could write a book about your _____.
- 4) Their secretary is quite efficient, she will give you plenty of _____ about the problem.
- 5) There is room for everybody to sit down; there are plenty of _____.
- 6) We have no _____ at all, not even a bed or a table.
- 7) Even though Paul is old he has long _____.
- 8) Paula's English is much better than it was. She's made _____.
- 9) Mark is unemployed. He can't get a _____.
- 10) Mark is unemployed. He can't get _____.
- 11) If you want to use their phone, you have to ask for _____.
- 12) I didn't know what to do, so I asked Maggie for _____.

TESTS

- 1) The _____ stop at the next corner.

a) bus	d) buss
b) buses	e) busses
c) busis	

- 2) Assinale a alternativa em que todos os plurais dos substantivos estão corretos:

- a) geese – cows – calves – oxen
- b) chiefs – wolfes – loaves – knives
- c) shelves – mice – patriarches – flies
- d) teeth – halves – selves – roofs
- e) Americans – Englishmen – Germans – Romans

- 3) (UFRGS) Some _____ were broken in the packing.

- a) watch
- b) doll
- c) furniture
- d) glasses
- e) piano

4) (UPF) O plural de LEAF é LEAVES. Qual substantivo abaixo não segue essa regra?

- a) wife
- b) calf
- c) knife
- d) chief
- e) loaf

5) Observe as orações abaixo:

- I) The news is interesting.
- II) The scissors were in the kitchen
- III) My pants has a strange color.

O(s) verbo(s) está(ão) corretamente empregado(s) na(s) oração(ções):

- a) I e II
- b) I e III
- c) II e III
- d) I apenas
- e) I, II e III.

6) The correct plural form of the sentence "The deer scratches its hindquarters because it has louse" is:

- a) The deers scratches their hindquarters because it has louse.
- b) The deer scratch their hindquarters because they have lice.
- c) The deer scratches its hindquarters because they have lice.
- d) The deer scratch its headquarters because they have louses.
- e) The deer scratch their hindquarters because they have louses.

7) (PUC) A palavra que segue a mesma regra de formação do plural de "shelves" é:

- a) roof
- b) brief
- c) thief
- d) grief
- e) chief

8) (UPF) Escolha a alternativa que apresenta o plural correto das palavras que completam a sentença.

This sudden abundance of _____ has brought with it new _____ and new security _____.

- a) informations – responsibility – problems
- b) informations – responsibilities – problem
- c) information – responsibility – problem
- d) information – responsibilities – problems
- e) informations – responsibility – problems

9) (UFSM) The plural of sheep is:

- a) sheep
- b) sheeps
- c) sheepen
- d) sheepens
- e) sheepes

10) (UFSM) “_____are there on the farm, John?”
“About eight hundred, I think.”

- a) How many sheep
- b) How much sheeps
- c) How many sheeps
- d) How much sheep
- d) How few sheeps

11) _____people swimming in our club in the winter too, because we have a heated pool.

- a) Are
- b) Have
- c) It has
- d) There is
- e) There are

12) (U. Mackenzie – SP) The sentence “This child has a louse on his hair” in the plural becomes:

- a) These childs have lice on their hair
- b) Those children have lice on theirs hair
- c) These children have lice on their hair
- d) Those childs has louses on their hairs
- e) Those children have louses on their hairs

13) (FEI/SP) A alternativa que apresenta erro na forma singular – plural é:

- a) tablet/tablets
- b) discovery/ discoverys
- c) headache/headaches
- d) role/roles
- e) day/days

14) (ESAL/MG) A forma plural irregular é:

- | | |
|-----------------|------------|
| a) decades | d) values |
| b) teeth | e) arrests |
| c) headquarters | |

15) (FMU-SP) Choose the correct alternative:

- a) That's a wonderful news.
- b) There's a pyjamas on my bed.
- c) Tomas has bought two pairs of trousers.
- d) These scissors is blunt.
- e) My jeans needs washing.

16) (ITA) Considere as afirmações abaixo:

- I. Confusing informations were brought to me in the middle of the night.
- II. The e-mail is a relatively new means of communication.
- III. I'm afraid the news aren't very good.

Está(ão) corretas:

- a) apenas I
- b) I e II
- c) Apenas II
- d) II e III
- e) todas elas

17) (SÃO CAMILO) Which pair is not correctly presented?

- a) heavy luggage
- b) nice binoculars
- c) sweet juice
- d) wise advices
- e) expensive taste

18) (PUCC) Choose the correct adjective-noun pair:

- a) prouds parents
- b) red dresses
- c) rollings stones
- d) false informations
- e) strange knowledges

19) (UFSC) Choose the right alternative:

- a) Is there shop that sells shoe near here?
- b) Is there a shop that sells shoe near here?
- c) Is there a shop that sells a shoes near here?
- d) Is there a shops that sells shoes near here?
- e) Is there a shop that sells shoes near here?

20) (UFRGS/2013) Considere as seguintes propostas de reescrita do título ADVICE GRATIS TO CERTAIN WOMEN:

- I. A free advice to certain women
- II. Free advice to certain women
- III. Free pieces of advice to certain women

Quais propostas mantêm o sentido do título sem sem prejuízo da correção gramatical?

- a) Apenas I
- b) Apenas II
- c) Apenas III
- d) Apenas II e III
- e) I, II e III

21) (UFRGS/2013) "There are no words for such concepts as "next week" or "last year", only divisions of day and night and rainy and dry seasons. It was also found nobody in the community has an age. , they change their names to reflect their life-stage and position within their society. For example, a little **child** will give up his or her name to a newborn sibling and take on a new name."

Considere a proposta de substituição de **child** por **children**.

Nesse contexto, assinale a alternativa que apresenta, respectivamente, o número de palavras que devem ser suprimidas e o número de palavras que devem ser alteradas, para fins de concordância.

- a) Uma – três
- b) três – seis
- c) quatro – seis
- d) seis – três
- e) seis – quatro

Introdução: A questão 22 está relacionada ao texto abaixo.

01. The study of game aesthetics is a very recent practice, spanning less than two decades. Unlike game studies
02. in mathematics or the social sciences, are much older, games became subject to humanistic study only
03. after computer and video games became popular. This lack of persistent interest might seem odd, but only
04. if we see traditional games and computer games as intrinsically similar, they are not. We might try to ex-
05. plain this lack by noting that games are usually seen as trivial and lowbrow by the aesthetic and theoretical
06. elites cultivate the analysis of artistic media objects: literature, the visual arts, theatre, music, etc. but his
07. does not explain the fact that aesthetic studies of games are now not only possible, but even encouraged
08. and supported with funding. What happened to cause this change? A possible explanation could be that
09. digital games, unlike traditional games or sports consist of non-ephemeral content (stored words, sound
10. and images), which places them much closer to the ideal object of the Humanities, the work of art. Thus, they
11. become visible and textualizable for the aesthetic observer, in a way the previous phenomena were not.
12. However, this sudden visibility, probably also caused by the tremendous economic and cultural success
13. of computer games, produces certain blind spots in the aesthetic observer, especially if he/she is trained
14. in textual/visual analysis, as is usually the case. Instead of treating the new phenomena carefully, and as
15. objects of a study for which no methodology yet exists, they are analyzed with tools that happen to be at
16. hand, such as film or narrative theories. Therefore we need to outline and promote a methodology for the
17. aesthetic study of games, which, given the current nascent state of the field, will doubtlessly give way to
18. more sophisticated approaches in the years to come.

Adapted from: Aarseth, Espen. Playing Research: Methodological approaches to game analysis.
Available at: <<http://hypertext.rmit.edu.au/dac/papers/Aarseth.pdf>> Accessed on July 26th, 2014.

22) Select the alternative which presents only nouns in their plural forms.

- a) **mathematics** (l. 02) – **analysis** (l. 06) – **previous** (l. 11)
- b) **decades** (l. 01) – **analysis** (l. 06) – **places** (l. 10)
- c) **humanities** (l. 10) – **phenomena** (l. 11) – **approaches** (l. 18)
- d) **places** (l. 10) – **success** (l. 12) – **approaches** (l. 18)
- e) **aesthetics** (l. 01) – **mathematics** (l. 02) – **media** (l. 06)

FURTHER TESTS

1) (FUVEST/1979) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas:

Boys have big _____ and girls have small _____.

- a) foots – ones
- b) feet – ones
- c) feet – one
- d) feets – ones
- e) foot – one

2) (CESGRANRIO/1990)

KNIVES is the plural of KNIFE. Which of the words below does not form its plural in the same way?

- a) Wife.
- b) Life.
- c) Leaf.
- d) Chief.
- e) Half.

3) (CESGRANRIO/1991)

The word that DOESN'T have an irregular plural form like tooth – teeth is:

- a) ox.
- b) foot.
- c) cloth.
- d) goose.
- e) mouse.

4) (FATEC/1998) Observe a frase: "Did hundreds of Japanese KIDS suffer a TVinduced epileptic attack last week". Indique a alternativa em que todas as palavras têm a mesma forma de plural de KIDS:

- a) attack –mouse
- b) episode – Japanese
- c) cartoon – trigger
- d) show – child
- e) explosion – Japanese

5) (PUCRIO/1999) Check the only word that could be used in the plural form:

- a) Information.
- b) Land.
- c) Research.
- d) Energy.
- e) Employment.

6) (FEI/2000) ALL HE NEEDED. Escolha a sentença correta, colocada no plural, tempo futuro simples:

- a) All they will need.
- b) They all will need.
- c) They would need all.
- d) All they would need.
- e) All they didn't need.

7) (PUCPR/1996) Match the columns below so that the words in the second column fit the sentences provided in the first one:

1. Tom and Mary love their _____.
2. Put the oranges inside those _____.
3. I can't walk. My _____ are aching a lot.
4. The _____ are flying south.
5. The cat is hunting the _____.
6. When Jane fell over, she broke two of her _____.

- () feet
- () teeth
- () children
- () geese
- () mice
- () boxes

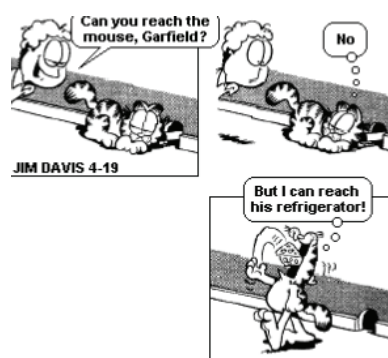
Choose the correct alternative:

- a) 6 – 3 – 1 – 4 – 5 – 2
- b) 3 – 6 – 1 – 4 – 5 – 2
- c) 3 – 6 – 2 – 4 – 5 – 1
- d) 5 – 3 – 4 – 2 – 6 – 1
- e) 3 – 6 – 4 – 1 – 2 – 5

8) (PUCRS/2007) Nouns in English can be divided into countable or uncountable (e.g.: apple X water). In order to indicate some kind of "measurement" in the case of uncountable nouns, another noun is required (e.g.: "glasses" or "liters" of water). Accordingly, the expression below that is equivalent to the structure "blades of grass" is:

- a) structures of steel.
- b) classes of Chinese.
- c) cups of coffee.
- d) floors of wood.
- e) letters of complaint.

9) (MACKENZIE/2003)



Which alternative shows the correct plural form of the words given?

- a) mouse – mice/ goose – geese/ phenomenon – phenomena/ deer – deer
- b) mouse – mices/ chick – chicken/ person – persons/ child – children
- c) mouse – mouses/ goose – geeses/ deer – deers/ news – news
- d) mouse – mouses/ new – newses/ bus – buses / person – people
- e) mouse – mises/ child – children/ police – polices/ news – news

10) (ITA/1987) Dadas as afirmações de que o plural de:

1. OX é OXEN
2. CHIEF é CHIEFS
3. ROOF é ROOVES

Constatamos que está(estão) correta(s):

- a) Apenas a afirmação nº 1.
- b) Apenas a afirmação nº 2.
- c) Apenas a afirmação nº 3.
- d) Apenas as afirmações nºs 1 e 2.
- e) Todas as afirmações.

11) (EFOMM/2000) The plural forms of the underlined words in the sentence "Jane is afraid of mouse and louse" are respectively:

- a) mice – lice
- b) mices – lices
- c) mouses – louses
- d) mice – louses
- e) mouses – lice

12) (ITA/1988) Dadas as afirmações de que o plural de:

1. BASIS é BASIS
2. DATUM é DATAS
3. BUSINESS é BUSINESSES

Constatamos que está(estão) correta(s):

- a) Apenas a afirmação no 1.
- b) Apenas a afirmação no 2.
- c) Apenas a afirmação no 3.
- d) Apenas as afirmações nos 1 e 3.
- e) Todas as afirmações.

13) (ITA/1989) O plural dos substantivos abaixo:

- I. knife
- II. tooth
- III. woman

é, na ordem:

- a) knives – teeth – womans
- b) knives – teeths – women
- c) knives – tooths – women
- d) knives – teeth – women
- e) knife – teeth – women

14) (JFS/2000) Considering that the plural form of the following words:

1. Man is Men
2. Woman is Women
3. Roman is Romen

The incorrect datum(a) is(are) the:

- a) number 1.
- b) number 2.
- c) number 3.
- d) numbers 1 and 2.
- e) numbers 1 and 3.

15) (ESPCEX/1999) The plural of wife, goose, mouse and hero are:

- a) wives, geese, mice, heroes.
- b) wifes, geese, mice, heroes.
- c) wives, geese, mice, heros.
- d) wives, geese, mice, heroes.
- e) wives, geese, mice, heros

16) (JFS/2000) Complete as sentenças a seguir utilizando as formas corretas de cada vocábulo apresentado:

He bought a _____ car.
She is a _____ rock star.
I have good _____ to give you.
The police _____ in front of the building.

- a) sport – famous – informations – is
- b) sport – famous – informations – are
- c) sports – famous – informations – are
- d) sport – famous – information – is
- e) sports – famous – information – are

17) (ITA/1987) Algumas vezes, o significado da forma plural de um substantivo (em inglês), é diferente do seu significado na forma singular. Dadas as palavras (já na sua forma plural):

1. GOODS
2. SCALES
3. SPIRITS

Constatamos que confere(m) com a afirmação acima:

- a) Apenas a palavra nº 1.
- b) Apenas a palavra nº 2.
- c) Apenas a palavra nº 3.
- d) Apenas as palavras nºs 1 e 2.
- e) Todas as palavras.

18) (JFS/2008) Give the correct plural form of the words below:

Buffalo;
Eskimo;
Concerto;
Person;
Manservant;
Thesis;
Sister-In-Law;
Die.

- a) Buffalos/ Eskimos/ Concertos/ Personas/ Menservants/ Theses/ Sisters-in-law/ Dice
- b) Buffaloes/ Eskimos/ Concertos/ Persons/ Menservants/ Theses/ Sisters-in-law/ Dice
- c) Buffaloes/ Eskimos/ Concertoes/ Persons/ Manservants/ Theses/ Sisters-in-law/ Dice
- d) Buffaloes/ Eskimos/ Concertos/ Persons/ Menservants/ Theses/ Sister-in-laws/ Deaths
- e) Buffalos/ Eskimoes/ Concertoes/ Personas/ Manservants/ Thesis/ Sister-in-laws/ Deaths

19) (ITA/1990) Dadas as afirmações de que o plural de:

- 1. Chief é Chieves
- 2. Radius é Radii
- 3. Leaf é Leaves

Constatamos que está (estão) correta(s):

- a) Apenas a afirmação nº 1.
- b) Apenas a afirmação nº 2.
- c) Apenas a afirmação nº 3.
- d) As afirmações nos 2 e 3.
- e) Todas as afirmações.

20) (JFS/2000) Marque a alternativa que possui as sentenças abaixo reescritas, corretamente, no plural:

1. She writes a letter to her sister every day.
2. He and his friend are going to buy a new house.
3. The news is good, I think you will like it.
4. This old photo brings me a good recollection.
5. The phenomenon happened yesterday night.

a) 1. They writes letters to their sisters every day./ 2. They and their friends are going to buy new houses./ 3. The news is good, we think you will like them./ 4. These old photos bring us good recollections./ 5. The phenomena happened yesterday night.

b) 1. They write letters to their sisters every day./ 2. They and their friends are going to buy new houses./ 3. The news are good, we think you will like them./ 4. These old photos bring us good recollections./ 5. The phenomena happened yesterday night.

c) 1. They write letters to their sisters every day./ 2. They and their friends are going to buy news houses./ 3. The news is good, we think you will like them./ 4. Those old photos bring us good recollections./ 5. The phenomena happened yesterday night.

d) 1. They write letters to their sisters every day./ 2. They and their friends are going to buy new houses./ 3. The news is good, we think you will like them./ 4. These old photos bring us good recollections./ 5. The phenomena happened yesterday night.

e) 1. They write letters to their sisters every day./ 2. They and their friends are going to buy new houses./ 3. The news is good, we think you will like they./ 4. These old photos bring us good recollections./ 5. The phenomenons happened yesterday night.

EXTRA NOTES

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 5

QUANTIFIERS

In this lesson you are going to review the concept of nouns and articles and also check important quantifiers, like few, a few, little, a little.



	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To bite				

Like articles, **quantifiers** are words that precede and modify nouns. They tell us how many or how much. Selecting the correct quantifier depends on your understanding the distinction between **Count and Non-Count Nouns**. For our purposes, we will choose the count noun friends and the non-count noun time:

*The following quantifiers will work with count nouns, so they will answer the question **how many?***

COUNT

many friends	few friends
a large number of friends	several friends
a great number of friends	a couple of friends
a few friends	

*The following quantifiers will work with non-count nouns, so they will answer the question **how much?***

UNCOUNT

not much time	a bit of time
a little time	a good deal of time
little time	a great deal/amount of time

The following quantifiers will work with both count and non-count nouns:

BOTH

all of the friends/time	lots of friends/time
some friends/time	plenty of friends/time
most of the friends/time	no friends/time
enough friends/time	none of friends/time
a lot of friends/time	

EXTRA NOTES

Adjetivos quantitativos: SOME, ANY, LITTLE, FEW, MUCH, MANY

1) **Some:** algum, alguma, alguns, algumas

Emprega-se em frases **afirmativas** – *I saw **some** friends at the mall.*

Pode ser usado também em frases **interrogativas** quando estas forem de oferecimento, convite ou um tipo de solicitação polida. *Would you like **some** pie?*

2) **Any:** algum, alguma, alguns, algumas, nenhum (a), qualquer

Emprega-se em frases **interrogativas**: *Are there **any** messages for me?*

Emprega-se em frases **negativas**: *There isn't **any** cheese in the fridge.*

Emprega-se em frases **afirmativas** somente com o sentido de **qualquer**: *You may take **any** book you like.*

SOME e **ANY** podem ser usados com substantivos contáveis e substantivos incontáveis:
 I have some minutes / some time left.
 I don't have any dollars left / any money left.

3) **No + noun:** nenhum, nenhuma

Emprega-se em frases **afirmativas** com sentido **negativo**: *I have **no** time to talk./ There's **no** hope.*

4) **Little:** pouco, pouca

A little: algum, alguma

Emprega-se com substantivos incontáveis no singular:

*I have **little** time to study (Eu tenho pouco tempo para estudar, não é suficiente)*

*I have **a little** time to study (Eu tenho algum tempo para estudar)*

5) **Few:** poucos, poucas

A few: alguns, algumas

Emprega-se com substantivos contáveis no plural:

*There are **few** shops in the neighborhood (Há poucas lojas na vizinhança, a ideia é negativa, não é suficiente)*

*There are **a few** shops in the neighborhood (Há algumas lojas na vizinhança, dá para comprar o que tu precisas, a ideia é positiva)*

6) **Much:** muito, muita

Emprega-se com substantivos incontáveis no singular. É usado principalmente em frases **negativas** e **interrogativas**:

*They don't know **much** about foreign affairs./ Did you spend **much** money in that department store?*

Podemos também usar **much** em frases **afirmativas** quando estiverem em estilo formal (*I have much to be thankful for*) ou quando precedido por **too**, **so** e **very** (*I Love you so much...*)

7) Many: muitos, muitas

Emprega-se com substantivos contáveis no plural. É usado em frases **afirmativas** (*There are many children here*), **negativas** (*He didn't get many presents*) e **interrogativas** (*Do you have many cds to share?*)

PAY ATTENTION:

MUCH AND MANY podem ser substituídos pelos seguintes grupos de palavras:

A lot of.....lots ofplenty of..... Time, money, water (uncountable) = MUCH

A lot of.....lots of.....Plenty of Hours, dollars, glasses of water (countable) = MANY

A great deal of substitui MUCH

FOCUS ON NONE

None: the word *none* is versatile. It has a plural sense ("not any") as well as a singular sense ("not a single one") which is less commonly used. When *none* is followed by **of**, look at the noun in the **of phrase** (object of the preposition). If the object of the preposition is singular, use a singular verb. If the object of the preposition is plural, there is more leeway (tolerance or room for variation). Most of the time, but not always, you will want to use a plural verb.

Examples:

- None of the pie **was** eaten.
- None of the children **were** hungry. **BUT** None (as in, "not a single one") of the children **was** hungry is also acceptable.

In a sentence like "None were missing," there is an implicit noun that answers the question, "None of what?" If that noun is singular, *none* takes a singular verb. If that noun is plural, it is up to the writer and the sense of the sentence to determine whether *none* takes a singular or a plural verb.

Examples:

- None was missing. (None of the pie was missing.)
- None were missing. (None of the cookies were missing. But there may be times when a writer prefers was, as in Not a single one of the cookies was missing.)

Note: some traditional grammarians consider *none* as a singular word only. However, according to *Merriam Webster's Dictionary of English Usage*, "Clearly none has been both singular and plural since Old English and still is. The notion that it is singular only is a myth of unknown origin that appears to have arisen in the 19th century. If in context it seems like a singular to you, use a singular verb; if it seems like a plural, use a plural verb. Both are acceptable beyond serious criticism" (p. 664)

POP QUIZ

- 1) None of the garbage _____ picked up. (was/were)
- 2) None of the chairs _____ comfortable. (was/were)
- 3) She inspected all of the plates and none _____ chipped. (was/were)

CLASS EXERCISES

A) Translate these sentences into English:

1. Há bastante espaço no carro.

2. Não precisa comprar leite. Há o suficiente na geladeira.

3. Eles nunca têm muito dinheiro.

4. As aulas foram muito mais longas do que eu esperava.

5. Há um pouco de comida na mesa. Te serve!

6. Ela tem poucos amigos.

TESTS

1) Poor thing, she's got _____ problems still unsolved.

- a) a lot
- b) a lot of
- c) a little
- d) much
- e) little

2) John took _____ luggage with him when he went to Europe.

- a) many
- b) a number of
- c) any
- d) a great deal of
- e) a few

3) I do have _____ dollars to spend on suits.

- a) a few
- b) little
- c) very
- d) much
- e) a little

4) We're running out of bread. Could you get _____ on your way home, please?

- a) much
- b) a lot of
- c) some
- d) few
- e) less

5) Don't worry, I am not that busy today. I have _____ time to help you.

The alternatives below are all suitable to fill in the gap above, except:

- | | |
|--------------------|--------------|
| a) some | d) much |
| b) a great deal of | e) plenty of |
| c) a little | |

6) I am very thirsty so I beg you to get me _____ cold tea, please.

- a) a
- b) few
- c) less
- d) some
- e) much

7) In the summer there aren't as _____ people in Porto Alegre as during the school year.

- a) a lot of
- b) many
- c) much
- d) plenty of
- e) fewer

8) We still have _____ minutes before class. Let's get _____ coffee, shall we?

- a) a little – some
- b) few – a
- c) a few – some
- d) much – very
- e) a good deal of – some

9) (UFPEL) Americans produce _____ soybean.

- a) many
- b) a lot of
- c) a few
- d) few
- e) a much

10) (UFMS) _____ days do you need to finish it?

- a) How much
- b) How little
- c) How often
- d) How many
- e) How long

11) TV broadcasts don't give us _____ information.

- a) many
- b) a few
- c) much
- d) very
- e) a large number of

12) (PUCRS) The expression "a few" is used incorrectly in

- a) Unfortunately there were a few seats left when we arrived at the theater.
- b) Help yourself, there are a few sandwiches and cookies left.
- c) These journal articles always have a few ideas worth discussing.
- d) They managed to find a few clues of what the theater looked like.
- e) A few of his marvellous engravings have survived.

13) (PUC 98/2) A expressão "a few" completa corretamente a frase:

- a) Could you spare _____ moments?
- b) It's a pity they have _____ friends.
- c) It will taste better with _____ bacon.
- d) His ideas are difficult and _____ to understand.
- e) He's asked me for _____ money.

FURTHER TESTS

1) Assinale a letra correspondente à alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas da frase apresentada:

"Did you like the film?"

"No, not very _____."

"_____ was wrong with it?"

"The actors were good but the story was too sentimental."

- a) much – What
- b) many – Why
- c) few – When
- d) little – How
- e) so – Where

2) (UNESP/1991) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas da frase a seguir:

Do politicians work _____ and earn _____ money?

- a) little – many
- b) very – much
- c) much – few
- d) little – much
- e) hard – many

3) (UNESP/1993) Assinale a alternativa correta:

It is not easy to learn a foreign language. It requires _____ years of study.

- a) many
- b) much
- c) little
- d) lot of
- e) any

4) (FUVEST/1979) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas:

Give me _____ tea with _____ sugar.

- a) many – much
- b) some – a lot of
- c) short – many
- d) bit – a lot of
- e) some – many

5) (MACKENZIE/1996) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentences:

I. Could you give me _____ water? I'm so thirsty.

II. I have very _____ money. I need more.

III. Who has _____ friends than John? Nobody I think.

IV. Only _____ people came to the party yesterday. It was boring!

V. I have _____ time to stay with my family nowadays.

- a) I. less; II. little; III. lesser; IV. a few; V. few
- b) I. some; II. a little; III. few; IV. little; V. lesser
- c) I. a little; II. little; III. fewer; IV. few; V. less
- d) I. little; II. a little; III. less; IV. a few; V. least
- e) I. few; II. less; III. least; IV. little; V. more

6) (UFPR/1992) _____ of our history and the lives of _____ of our great men and women are recreated by the movies.

Choose the alternative(s) that can complete the sentence above correctly:

- 01) much – much
- 02) much – many
- 04) many – much
- 08) a lot – a lot
- 16) a lot – much
- 32) a lot – many

- a) $02 + 08 + 16 + 32 = 58$
- b) $01 + 04 + 08 + 32 = 45$
- c) $02 + 04 + 08 + 16 = 30$
- d) $01 + 02 + 32 = 35$
- e) $02 + 08 + 32 = 42$

7) (UNESP/1990) Assinale a alternativa correta:
How _____ shoes are there in the shop windows?

- a) much
- b) many
- c) few
- d) a few
- e) a lot of

8) (ITA/1998) Assinale a opção cuja frase esteja gramaticalmente correta:

- a) There is fewer people at the party than Mary expected.
- b) There is less people at the party than Mary expected.
- c) There are less people at the party than Mary expected.
- d) There are fewer people at the party than Mary expected.
- e) There was less people at the party than Mary expected.

9) (CESGRANRIO/1990) Which of the following sentences can be completed with the word **many** as in “the laser has many applications”?

- a) The laser beam is being used by _____ telephone companies.
- b) The laser beam has caused _____ advance in various areas.
- c) Science has gained _____ from the latest applications of the laser.
- d) _____ effort has resulted in significant technological improvement.
- e) Scientists have devoted _____ time to research in the field of communication.

10) (UNESP/1998) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase adiante:

Must you always make so _____ noise?

- a) much
- b) many
- c) most
- d) few
- e) less

11) (CESGRANRIO/1997) The item that presents, respectively, a synonym for BUT and the opposite of **much** in "but there is much to be gained" is:

- a) nevertheless – anything
- b) even though – a few
- c) besides – a little
- d) however – few
- e) yet – little

12) (CESGRANRIO/1999) The following sentences should be completed with FEW or LITTLE:

I. Many of us tried but very _____ succeeded.

II. To our surprise, changes in foreign policy were _____.

III. That school is so expensive that only _____ children can attend it.

IV. That crane can lift objects weighing a _____ hundred pounds.

V. We had _____ chance of success.

The sentence which must be completed with FEW are:

- a) I and IV, only.
- b) II and III, only.
- c) I, II and V, only.
- d) I, II, III and IV, only.
- e) II, III, IV and V, only.

13) (UFRGS/1998 – ADAPTED) Na sentença "the Tamagotchi is a Keychain-size plastic egg that houses a small LCD in which 'lives' a creature that you nurture by pushing a variety of buttons", a expressão a variety of buttons significa o mesmo que:

- a) little buttons.
- b) several buttons.
- c) all the buttons.
- d) very small buttons.
- e) too many buttons.

14) (UFRGS/1998 – ADAPTED) These pioneers began a revolution that has culminated in a firmly established belief among most American employers that women can do the job – any job – as well as men. Many thought that day would never come.

Na frase "Many thought that day would never come", a palavra mais adequada para completar o sentido de many é:

- a) beliefs.
- b) most.
- c) women.
- d) standards.
- e) discrimination.

15) (UEL/1998 – ADAPTED) When the first men arrived in Samoa they found blind men who could see well _____ to describe things in detail just by holding their hands over objects. In France, just after the First World War, Jules Romain tested hundreds of blind people, and found a _____ that could tell the difference between light and dark. He narrowed their photosensitivity down to the nose or in the fingertips.

Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas do texto:

- a) so – some
- b) very – any
- c) enough – few
- d) little – one
- e) less – plenty

16) (UFMS/1999) A expressão a few numbers em "the new phones can be programmed to dial only a few numbers" indica:

- a) número controlado.
- b) grande quantidade.
- c) número insuficiente.
- d) número ilimitado.
- e) número incompleto

17) (UFPE/1998 – ADAPTED) Identify the equivalent phrases to the one which is in capital word:

Not since the O.J. Simpson criminal trial have SO MANY Americans been discussing one single issue.

- (0) such a small number of
- (1) such a large number of
- (2) such a few
- (3) such a considerable number of
- (4) such a fair number of

- a) F V F V F
- b) F V F V V
- c) F F F V V
- d) V V V F V
- e) V V F V F

18) (MACKENZIE/1998) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentences:

A: I don't like stroganoff. Would you like (I) pizza instead?
B: Oh no! Let's buy (II) loaves of bread and make sandwiches.
A: But we have (III) time to do that. We're late for school.
B: Alright, but we've got (IV) ham and (V) hot dogs.

- a) I. a little; II. a few; III. very little; IV. only a little; V. few
- b) I. only a little; II. many; III. very little; IV. a few; V. any
- c) I. few; II. very few; III. more; IV. little; V. some
- d) I. very little; II. only a few; III. many; IV. a few; V. more
- e) I. little; II. much; III. few; IV. a few; V. very little

19) (UFV/2000) In the sentence "MANY thinkers have tried to give us answers," the capital word has a meaning close to:

- a) a few.
- b) few.
- c) little.
- d) several.
- e) much.

20) (FATEC/2002) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta o uso gramatical correto de "there is":

- a) There is few teachers and parents talking to the children.
- b) There is some children who need help.
- c) There is a lot of frightened adults after the attack.
- d) There is many events happening at the same time.
- e) There is much anger among people in New York.

21) (PUCPR/2000) Mark the correct alternative to fill the gaps of the dialogue below:

At the Supermarket...

Wife: Do we need (I) wheat?

Husband: Yes, we do. We haven't got (II) wheat.

Husband: We need (III) apples, don't we?

Wife: No, we don't. We have got (IV) apples. But we have (V) carrots and (VI) cheese. Let's get some...

- a) I. some; II. much; III. any; IV. few; V. many; VI. little
- b) I. much; II. any; III. many; IV. too much; V. few; VI. few
- c) I. few; II. some; III. little; IV. many; V. little; VI. little
- d) I. any; II. much; III. some; IV. many; V. few; VI. little
- e) I. few; II. many; III. few; IV. no; V. much; VI. many

22) (UNESP/1997) I have a _____ friends.

- a) ten
- b) few
- c) some
- d) many
- e) several

23) (CESGRANRIO/1997) LAUGHTER is an uncountable noun. Mark the sentence below that shows the correct usage of countable and uncountable nouns:

- a) I'll have just a bread for dinner.
- b) John has fewer money than Paul.
- c) Can you give me an advice?
- d) I need some informations.
- e) My mother is in very good health.

24) (AFA/2007) "Only a relatively small amount of heat is lost through the windows". The boldfaced expression in the sentence can only be substituted for:

- a) a great deal of.
- b) plenty of.
- c) a small number of.
- d) a little.

25) (CESGRANRIO/1995) LITTLE is used in "There is still very little known about compulsive spenders". Check the item in which it must also be used to complete the sentence meaningfully.

- a) _____ people claim they don't like to go shopping.
- b) Many adults are compulsive spenders, but very _____ children suffer from this obsession.
- c) Researchers are willing to spend _____ thousand dollars to find out more about compulsive shopping.
- d) As the famous psychiatrist was talking about compulsive shoppers, the audience interrupted very _____.
- e) Apparently, changes in the treatment recommended to obsessive shoppers were very _____.

26) (AFA/2007) In the sentence "Two little mice and two little men live in a labyrinth searching for some cheese", the word little can only be substituted for _____ and refers to the _____.

- a) small – emphatic opinion given by the author to the characters.
- b) few – size of the men and mice.
- c) brief – height of them
- d) short – the lack of importance showed by the author

27) (EFOMM/1994) Tom takes _____ luggage in his trips. He usually takes _____ suitcase.

- a) a few – no
- b) little – one
- c) very little – any
- d) very few – one
- e) a little – no

28) (EFOMM/2007) We should use _____ time we have available to discuss John's proposal.

- a) the much
- b) the little
- c) a few
- d) a little
- e) the little of

29) (UEL/1994) I don't like to spend my vacation in the country. There isn't _____ to do.

- a) some
- b) much
- c) many
- d) nothing
- e) everything

30) (JFS/2009) Read the following excerpt:

Watched by his wife, Zahra Rahnavard, Mr. Mousavi told an audience of female supporters in Tehran: "We should reform laws that are unfair to women." As Ms. Rahnavard spoke, many in the crowd shouted protests against the morality police, who regularly arrest women they deem inappropriately dressed.

Which of the following is the best option to be used after the word many in the sentence "many in the crowd shouted protests against the morality police" in order to complete its meaning?

- a) women.
- b) people.
- c) citizens.
- d) dwellers.
- e) wives.

31) (AFA/2004) "An elderly German decided to commit suicide. Took a lot of pills, tied a briefcase full of stones around his neck, rowed out into the middle of the Rhine and was found sound asleep in his boat."

(Buffalo News)

In the sentence "Took a lot of pills", which other expression of quantity couldn't be used in it?

- a) a large number of
- b) a couple of
- c) a great deal of
- d) plenty of

32) (EN/2010) Analyse the sentences below. Which alternative is correct?

- a) A little people passed the exam because it was too difficult.
- b) Few people passed the exam because it was too difficult.
- c) Much people passed the exam because it was too difficult.
- d) Many people passed the exam because it was too difficult.
- e) A lot of people passed the exam because it was too difficult.

33) (EFOMM/2012) Choose the option which completes the sentences below correctly:

It is _____ use trying to change her mind.
Slowly, _____ children began coming to school.
Unfortunately, he had _____ friends.
Could you possibly give me _____ help?

- a) a little / a few / few / little
- b) a little / a few / little / little
- c) a little / few / few / a little
- d) little / few / little / a little
- e) little / a few / few / a little

34) (JFS/2012) Taking the following sentences mark the option which fills the blanks correctly.

- I. A great _____ people who voted for her in the last election will not be doing so this time.
- II. Have you heard _____ of Polly recently?
- III. The repairs to our car cost _____ more than we were expecting.
- IV. I know quite _____ people who've had the same problem.
- V. With _____ training she could do very well.

- a) I. much; II. much; III. very; IV. few; V. little
- b) I. much; II. much; III. very; IV. a few; V. a little
- c) I. many; II. little; III. much; IV. few; V. little
- d) I. many; II. little; III. much; IV. a few; V. a little
- e) I. many; II. much; III. much; IV. a few; V. a little

EXTRA NOTES

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 6

PRONOUNS

- Subject, object, possessive, adjective and reflexive pronouns;
- Demonstrative pronouns;
- Indefinite pronouns.

“One must have a good memory to be able to keep the promises one makes.”

Friedrich W. Nietzsche



	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To catch				

We are about to study the pronouns in English and the importance of their correct use to truly understand a text. As you probably know, most colleges in RGS (UFRGS, PUC, UPF, ULBRA, UNISC, UCPEL and UCS) usually present a question on the use of pronouns.

Pronomes são palavras que acompanham ou substituem o substantivo (noun), e normalmente são utilizados para evitar repetições de palavras utilizadas anteriormente pelo autor de um texto.

1) Os **pronomes pessoais** podem exercer função de sujeito (*subject pronouns*):

Ex: **I** can cook very well. or **It** is wrong! (pronomes utilizados antes de verbos na função de sujeito)

...Ou função de objeto (*object pronouns* – oblíquos):

He saw **us** together! (objeto direto, após verbo)

Please come with **me**. (objeto indireto, após verbos ou preposições)

He gave **her** a gift.

2) Os **pronomes possessivos** podem ser divididos em dois grupos, os **adjetivos possessivos**, que precedem substantivos, e os **pronomes possessivos**, que não podem ser seguidos de substantivos.

Ex: The lady is trying to hold on to **her** hat! (*hat* is a noun)

Our beach house is green, **theirs** is yellow. (*house* is a noun; *theirs* is referring to the noun)

Please don't take that glass, it is **mine**. (não pode ser seguido de substantivo)

PAY ATTENTION:

"Who's that beautiful girl?" "She is a friend of **ours**"

3) Os **pronomes reflexivos** são utilizados quando o sujeito sofre a ação, ou seja, quando o sujeito e o objeto são o mesmo.

Ex: This is all **my** fault. **I** should blame **myself**.

• Também podem ser usados para enfatizar o sujeito.

Ex: Maria set the table **herself**.

• Quando usados após a preposição **by**, passando a ideia de *sozinho*, *sem ajuda*.

Ex: I want to stay **by myself**.

The boy painted his bedroom **by himself**.

• Não usaremos os pronomes reflexivos com alguns verbos, tais como: *concentrate, feel, think*. Normalmente, também não usaremos os reflexivos com *shave, wash, dress* – embora possam ser utilizados para imprimir ênfase à ação.

• Quando uma ação é recíproca, e não reflexiva, usa-se *each other* (um ao outro) e *one another* (uns aos outros).

Ex: John and Susan love each other = John loves Susan and Susan loves John.

They all texted one another.

SUMMARY

CASO RETO	OBLÍQUO	ADJ. POSS.	PRONOME POSS.	REFLEXIVO
I	Me	My	Mine	Myself
You	You	Your	Yours	Yourself
He	Him	His	His	Himself
She	Her	Her	Hers	Herself
It	It	Its	Its	Itself
We	Us	Our	Ours	Ourselves
You	You	Your	Yours	Yourselves
They	Them	Their	Theirs	Themselves

PRONOMES DEMONSTRATIVOS

Tais pronomes são usados quando substituem o substantivo.

This: este, esta, isto

These: estes, estas

That: esse, essa, isso, aquele, aquela

Those: aqueles, aquelas

Usa-se para:

- apresentar pessoas: **This is** my husband, Ricardo.
- com situações no passado : Who said **that**?
- como pronomes substantivos: **These** are the books I bought.

USOS ESPECIAIS

PRONOMES INDEFINIDOS

Esses pronomes são formados por *every, some, no* e *any* + *thing, one/body* e *where* para falar sobre coisas, pessoas ou lugares. Usa-se a terceira pessoa do singular com esses pronomes – *Everyone is watching us!*

PREFIX	MEANING	EXAMPLE
Every	All things, people, places	
Some	In affirmative sentences to refer to unknown or indefinite things, people or places. <i>Exception: offers</i>	
Any	In negative sentences or questions to refer to unknown or indefinite things, people or places <i>Exception: affirmative sentences, meaning "no restriction"</i>	
No	Not anything, person or place	

CLASS EXERCISES

1) Complete the sentences below using pronouns:

- _____ brother is much taller than me, but I am smarter!
- I'd really like you to be kind to your father and I. _____ are very upset today, so please don't bother _____.
- I enjoyed the play, but Sue and Tess didn't. _____ thought _____ was terrible.
- Monica is an old friend of _____. We've known _____ for a long time.
- Pete, I'm calling the airport because this suitcase is not _____ (nossa)! _____ must've taken _____ by mistake! And someone else probably took _____!
- _____ sneakers are these on the floor? Are _____, Pat? If so, please put _____ away.

2) Complete the sentences with a reflexive pronoun or each other:

- Will you hire someone to paint the kitchen or are you going to paint it _____?
- Guitar lessons are rather expensive, so Mark taught _____ how to play.
- The two swimmers competed against _____ for the medal.
- Henry and Barbara write to _____ every month.
- Maria is a selfish person. She talks about _____ all the time! That's boring.
- Do you and Rick tell _____ everything?
- They really enjoyed _____ last night.

3) Complete the sentences using Indefinite Pronouns:

- a) Don't worry. _____ will be there waiting for you when you arrive.
 b) Can we please stop to get _____ to drink?
 c) Do you know _____ who works at Mottola?
 d) I really loved the party. _____ was perfect!!
 e) Would you like _____ to eat?
 f) I'm broke! We can't go _____ interesting on vacation...sorry!
 g) She says she's bored because there is _____ to do here...
 h) You can invite _____ you want for the party!

4) It was the widow _____ who told _____ not to go there.

- a) itself – me
 b) myself – I
 c) herself – me
 d) itself – I
 e) themselves – them

5) If you are interested in becoming a member, please tell _____ which books you would like to receive.

- a) we
 b) us
 c) our
 d) ours
 e) ourselves

6) John and Mary are my best friends, so I often go to the movies with _____.

- a) him
 b) them
 c) they
 d) us
 e) we

7) I saw your sister at the movies last Saturday, but I didn't talk to _____

- a) your
 b) yours
 c) she
 d) hers
 e) her

8) They were told to empty _____ pockets.

- a) they
 b) them
 c) their
 d) theirs
 e) themselves

9) Should I tell Peter to hire a bike or should I lend _____?

- a) it – mine
 b) its – his
 c) he – my
 d) his – me
 e) him – mine

10) "If you fail now, they won't trust you later. Take this piece of advice from _____," said Doris.

- a) her
 b) me
 c) him
 d) hers
 e) you

11) I am quite sure this radio is the boys', not _____.

- a) ours
 b) of we
 c) our
 d) us
 e) ourselves

12) My children's schooldays will soon be behind _____.

- a) he
 b) his
 c) they
 d) them
 e) their

13) Greater efficiency distinguishes the modern hospital from _____ predecessors.

- a) its
 b) his
 c) yours
 d) it
 e) your

TESTS

1) (UCPEL/2014) Read the extract below:

“It’s not a replacement for the app on the phone,” says Jacobs of the Runkeeper app for the Galaxy Gear. “It’s a remote control so you can keep your phone in your pocket, can start and stop without pulling your phone out. It’s the same data, the same application, but changes the experience to make it less intrusive.”

Jacobs believes some unexpected ways of using smart watches will emerge as apps appear. “No one really imagined that doctors would use tablets as they made their rounds,” says Jacobs. “The skeptics who say ‘no one would ever use that’ [about smart watches] are some of the same people who said THEY would never use a laptop without a keyboard.”

O pronome “they”, destacado no texto, refere-se a

- a) tablets.
- b) médicos.
- c) relógios.
- d) pessoas.
- e) aplicativos

2) (UFRGS/2014) Read the text below:

....The marvelous new militancy which has engulfed the Negro community must not lead us to distrust of all white people, for many of our white brothers, as evidenced by **THEIR** presence here today, have come to realize that their destiny is tied up with our destiny and their freedom is inextricably bound to our freedom. We cannot walk alone.

I have a dream that one day this nation will rise up and live out the true meaning of **ITS** creed: “We hold these truths to be self-evident: that all men are created equal.” I have a dream that my four little children will one day live in a nation where they will not be judged by the color of their skin but by the content of their character.

This is our hope. This is the faith that I go back to the south with. When we allow freedom to ring, when we let **IT** ring from every state and every city, we will speed up that day when all of God’s children, black men and white men, Jews and Gentiles, Protestants and Catholics, will join hands and sing the old Negro spiritual, “Free at last! free at last! thank God Almighty, we are free at last!”

Assinale a alternativa que apresenta os referentes de THEIR, ITS e IT, respectivamente.

- a) all white people – dream – freedom
- b) all white people – this nation – ring
- c) many of our white brothers – this nation – freedom
- d) many of our white brothers – this nation – day
- e) Negro community – meaning – freedom

01. An Amazonian tribe has been discovered that has no concept of time or dates.
02. The Amondawa people of Brazil do not even have word for "time, week", "month" or "year", said Chris Sinha,
03. of the University of Portsmouth.
04. He argues that if it is the first time scientists have been able to prove is not a deeply entrenched universal
05. human concept, as previously thought.
06. According to Professor Sinha we can now say without doubt that there is at least one language and culture
07. which does not have a concept of time as something that can be measured, counted or talked about in the abs-
08. tract, which doesn't mean that the Amondawa are "people outside time": they live a world of events, rather than
09. seeing events as being embedded in time.
10. There are no word for such concepts as "next week" or "last year", only divisions of day and night and rainy
11. and dry seasons. It was also found nobody in the community has an age. , they change their names to
12. reflect their life-stage and position within their society. For example, a little child will give up his or her name to
13. a newborn sibling and take on a new name.
14. Professor Sinha said: "We have so many metaphors for time and its passing – we think of time as a "thing" – we
15. say 'the weekend is nearly gone', 'she's coming up to her exams', 'I haven't got the time', and so on, and we think
16. such statements are objective, but they aren't. We've created these metaphors and they have become the way
17. we think. The Amondawa don't talk like this and don't think like this, unless they learn another language. For
18. these fortunate people time isn't money, they aren't racing against the clock to complete anything and nobody
19. is discussing next week or next year. You could say they enjoy a certain freedom".

Adaptado de: Daily Mail, 20 may 2001. Disponível em: <<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/sciencethec/article-1389070/Amazon-Amondawa-tribe-age-words-like-month-year-dont-existe.html#ixzz25dEZL89p>>

Acesso em: 05 set. 2012.

3) (UFRGS/2013) Assinale com **V** (verdadeiro) ou **F** (falso) as seguintes afirmações sobre os segmentos do texto.

- () O pronome **which** (l. 07) refere-se ao **one language and culture** (l. 06).
() O pronome **they** (l. 08) refere-se a the **Amondawa** (l. 08).
() O pronome **its** (l. 14) refere-se a **time** (l. 14).
() O pronome **they** (l. 19) refere-se a **next week or next year** (l. 18).

A sequência correta de preenchimento dos parênteses, de cima para baixo, é

- a) V – F – F – V.
b) V – V – F – V.
c) V – V – V – F.
d) F – F – V – F.
e) F – V – V – F.

(UFRGS/2012) Considere o texto abaixo:

Facebook is the world's largest social network, with 800 million users worldwide as of September 2011.

More than any other company, it has defined what _____ see as the "social" era of the internet, in which connections made among **people** replace algorithm-driven searches. And **its** policies, more than any others, seem to be driving the definition of privacy in this new age.

Every day, Facebook users comment or press the "like" button more than two billion times and upload more than 250 million photos. The McKinsey Global Institute has estimated that the network's users post 30 billion pieces of content _____ month.

The company, founded in 2004 by a Harvard sophomore, Mark Zuckerberg, began life catering first to Harvard students and then to all high school and college students. It has since evolved into a broadly popular online destination used by teenagers and adults of all ages. In country after country, Facebook has cemented itself as the leader, often displacing other social networks.

It is _____ surprise that **Facebook** has become one of the titans of the Internet, challenging even Google with **its** vision of a Web tied together by personal relationships and recommendations, rather than by search algorithms. In a major expansion, Facebook has spread itself across other Web sites by offering members the chance to "Like" something – share it with their network – without leaving the Web page they are on.

At the Facebook developer conference in September, the company announced the release of a **product** called Timeline, **which** offers a highly visual view of a user's Facebook profile and organizes content into photos, events and apps, all based on a timeline view that stretches back to the beginning of a user's time on Facebook. Timeline is devised to work on mobile devices, too.

Adaptado de WYLD, Adrian, *Facebook*.

Disponível em: <http://topic.nytimes.com>.

Acesso em: 01 dez. 2011

4) Considere as afirmações que seguem.

I – O pronome **its** refere-se a **people** (ambos no segundo parágrafo)

II – O pronome **its** refere-se a **Facebook** (ambos no quinto parágrafo)

III – O pronome **which** refere-se a **product** (ambos no último parágrafo)

5) Assinale a alternativa que preenche correta e respectivamente as três lacunas do texto:

- a) some – every – no
- b) some – all – no
- c) some – every – none
- d) any – each – no
- e) any – every – none

Quais estão corretas?

- a) Apenas I.
- b) Apenas III.
- c) Apenas I e II.
- d) Apenas II e III.
- e) I, II e III.

6) (UCS/2013) Read the extract below:

But the mayor has an open mind. When contractors offered the city prices that made recycling cheaper, he accepted. It seems that ending recycling did not actually plug the hole in the city budget, while it did help widen the hole in the ozone layer. So, from July 1st, the city decided that plastic was to be recycled again. Glass could still be thrown out, but only until next April, when it too would join the ranks of the recyclable.

O pronome IT, no segmento WHILE IT DID HELP, refere-se a

- a) open mind
- b) ending recycling
- c) the hole
- d) the city budget
- e) the ozone layer

7) (PUC/ 2015-1) Read the last paragraph of the text below:

.... In creating the most original writing of his time, Borges taught us that nothing is new, that creation is recreation, that we are all one contradictory mind, connected amongst each other and through time and space, that human beings are not only fiction makers but are fiction **themselves**, that everything we think or perceive is fiction....

The pronoun themselves is used:

- a) To replace the subject
- b) To complement the verb "are"
- c) To refer to human beings taken in general
- d) To emphasize the subject of the verb "are"
- e) To specify which human beings create fiction

8) (FUVEST/2020)

Therapist: Your wife says you never buy her flowers. Is that true?

Him: To be honest, I never knew she sold flowers.

O efeito de comicidade que se obtém do meme decorre, sobretudo, da


- a) repetição da palavra "never".
- b) ambiguidade gerada pela expressão "buy her flowers".
- c) asserção "your wife says".
- d) contradição presente na frase "To be honest".
- e) pergunta "is that true?".

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 7

RELATIVE PRONOUNS

- Relative pronouns **who, whom, whose, which, that, where, when;**
 - Defining and non-defining relative clauses.
- 

	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To clothe				

As orações relativas são formadas pelos pronomes relativos **WHO, WHICH, THAT, WHOSE, WHEN, WHERE, WHOM**. Elas ajudam a completar um substantivo ou pronome da oração principal, e podem adicionar algum significado ao mesmo, porém, caso sejam eliminadas, a oração principal continuará gramaticalmente funcional.

Existem dois tipos de orações relativas em inglês, e é fundamental diferenciá-las, pois a oração relativa empregada influenciará a escolha do pronome de introdução da mesma.

I - ORAÇÕES RELATIVAS RESTRITIVAS

As orações relativas restritivas, **“defining clauses”**, identificam quem ou o que estamos falando a respeito. Caso a oração relativa restritiva seja removida, o significado da oração principal será alterado consideravelmente. *Essas orações relativas não são separadas do resto da oração por vírgulas ou parênteses.*

Examples:

- The nurse **who took care of me in the hospital** was very funny.
- The new phone **that I bought last week** is already broken.
- The professor **who will teach us next term** has been hired.
- The weather **that we had this summer** was beautiful.

II - ORAÇÕES RELATIVAS EXPLICATIVAS

As orações relativas explicativas, **“non-defining clauses”**, fornecem mais detalhes sobre a pessoa ou coisa da qual falamos. Caso essa oração seja removida, perderemos alguns detalhes, mas o significado geral da oração principal será mantido. *As orações relativas explicativas sempre devem ser separadas do restante da oração através de vírgulas ou parênteses.*

Examples:

- The grocer, **whose name was Frank**, sold us 2 kilos of tomatoes.
- Elephants, **which are the largest land mammals**, live in herds of 10 or more adults.
- The scientist, **who graduated from the same university I did**, gave a wonderful presentation.
- My aunt, **who is 80**, lives in London.

RELATIVE PRONOUN	USE	EXAMPLE
Who	Subject or object pronoun for people	I told you about the woman who lives next door.
Which	Subject or object pronoun for animals and things	Do you see the cat which is lying on the roof?
Which	Referring to a whole sentence It always comes with a comma (compare with <i>what</i>)	He couldn't read, which surprised me. He gave his wife a lovely ring, which made her very happy.
Whose	Possession for people, animals and things substitutes <i>his, her, my, its, their</i> .	Do you know the boy whose mother is a nurse? There are people whose crazy ideas may be useful.
Whom	Object pronoun for people, it is especially used after prepositions	The man from whom we borrowed the money is here today. I was invited by the professor whom I met at the conference.
That	Used for people, animals and things (<i>who or which are also possible</i>) Not used between commas!!	I don't like the table that stands in the kitchen.

Please check the example sentences below:

A) Here, the relative pronouns take the SUBJECT position, **so they cannot be omitted**.

I know the girls. **They** take the 8 o'clock bus. (subject)

Who
(that)

They must see the building. **It** is close to the hospital. (subject)

Which
(that)

B) Now, the pronouns take the OBJECT position, **so they can be omitted**.

This is the lady. Susan met **her** at the meeting. (object)

This is the lady **who** Susan met at the meeting

that
whom
() - omission

Those are the cds. He is looking for **them**. (object)

Those are the cds **that** he is looking for.

which
() - omission

C) The following sentence indicates possession:

That is the student. **Her** grades are very high.

whose

D) WHOM is for people, always as an OBJECT (if there isn't a preposition right after this pronoun, it **can** be omitted)

This is the employee. I spoke **with him**.

This is the employee **with whom** I spoke.

This is the employee **who** I spoke with.

()

E) THAT:

Please remember that whenever we use the relative pronouns between commas, we **NEVER USE THAT**.

Monica, who lives next door, is from London.

This exquisite dish, which is originally from India, has been prepared for us tonight.

OUTROS RELATIVOS

Where: Pode ser usado tanto nas orações relativas restritivas quanto nas explicativas, mas não funciona como sujeito e nem pode ser omitido. Nas orações restritivas, muitas vezes equivale a **TO WHICH** ou **IN WHICH**:

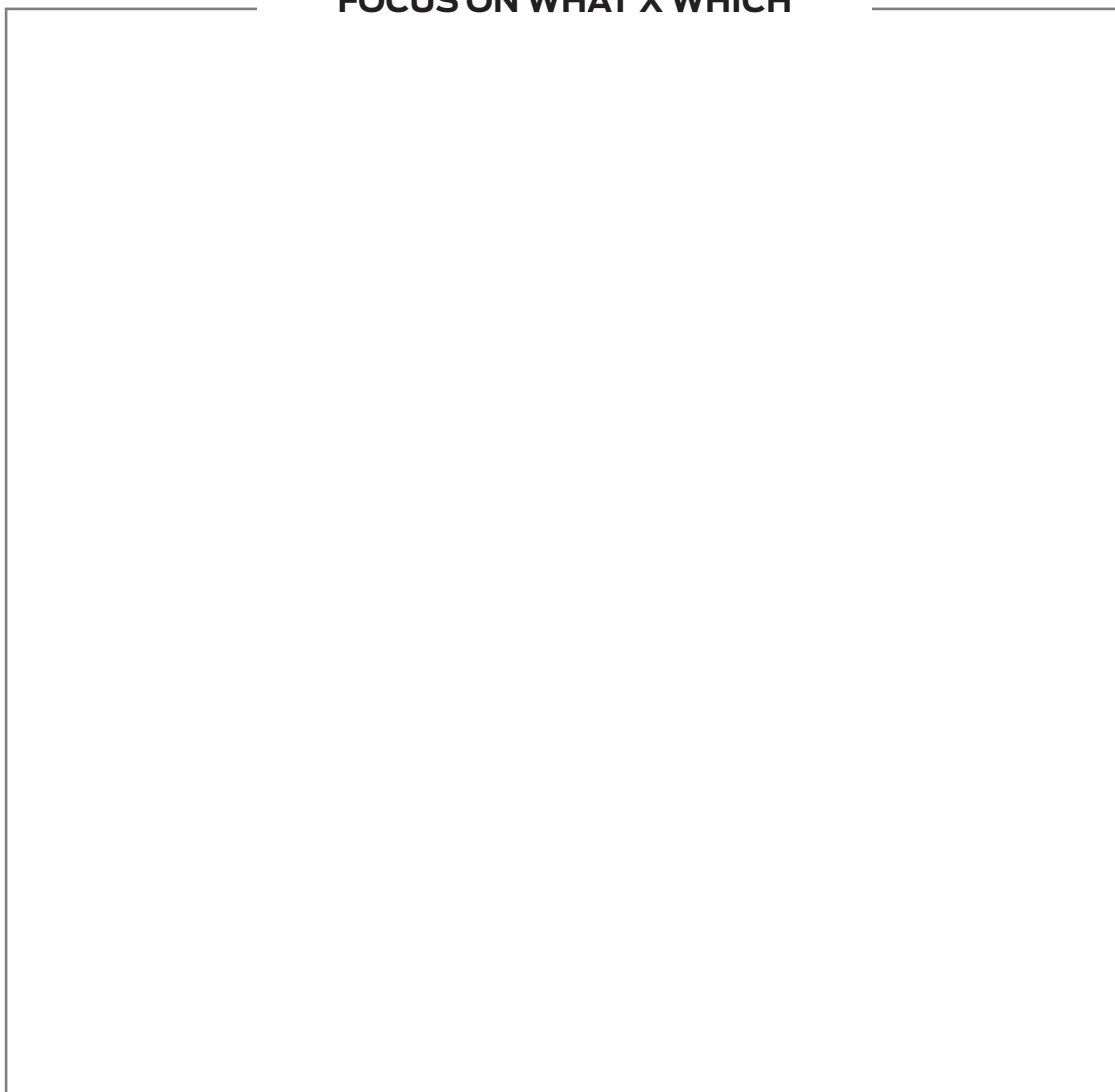
Ex: Paris is the city where (in which) my best friend lives.

Maria was born in Rome, where she works for a local travel agency.

What: Também pode ser usado como pronome relativo significando o que/ aquilo que. **WHAT NUNCA É USADO DEPOIS DE VÍRGULA**

Ex: The doctors did what they could to save the man's life.

FOCUS ON WHAT X WHICH



TESTS

1) He hired a new secretary _____ has worked in the **USA**.

- a) who
- b) which
- c) whom
- d) whose
- e) where

2) This is Mr. Sander, _____ you met last month.

- a) who's
- b) which
- c) whom
- d) whose
- e) where

3) Here's an article _____ might interest you.

- a) who
- b) which
- c) whom
- d) whose
- e) where

4) I will never forget the day _____ I first met her.

- a) who
- b) why
- c) whom
- d) when
- e) where

5) Do you know a drugstore _____ I can find some aspirins?

- | | |
|---------|----------|
| a) who | d) when |
| b) why | e) where |
| c) whom | |

6) Do you know the reason _____ he doesn't like me?

- | | |
|---------|----------|
| a) who | d) when |
| b) why | e) where |
| c) whom | |

7) I saw a girl _____ hair came down to her waist.

- a) who
- b) which
- c) whom
- d) whose
- e) where

8) My sister, _____ lives in London, has twins.

- a) that
- b) where
- c) whom
- d) whose
- e) who

9) The neighbors _____ live next door keep having all-night parties.

- a) that
- b) where
- c) whom
- d) whose
- e) which

10) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde ao referente do pronome relativo em destaque a seguir:

...Both research and commercial perspectives are considered, making the event essential for all researchers, designers and manufacturers WHO need to keep abreast of developments in HCI....

- a) research and commercial perspectives
- b) developments in HCI
- c) interface design, user modelling, tools, hypertext, CSCW, and programming
- d) recent trends and issues
- e) all researchers, designers and manufacturers

11) (UFRGS) Tropical Forests, _____ are the earth's main genetic library, also function _____ the earth's lungs, by absorbing the carbon dioxide and releasing oxygen.

- a) who – as
- b) whom – like
- c) that – as
- d) which – as
- e) whose – like

12) (UFRGS) "Caribbean Cuisine", _____ is expected to be one of the major food trends of the 90's, ...

- | | |
|----------|----------|
| a) who | d) that |
| b) whom | e) whose |
| c) which | |

13) Assinale a alternativa incorreta:

- a) Sartre is the man who said man was condemned to freedom.
- b) Rodolph said that he doesn't know the guy whom you are looking for.
- c) Linda, to who I promised my eternal love, ran away with another man.
- d) The protesters, whom the police were trying to dialogue with, were all unarmed and calm.
- e) That's the supermarket which sells wine from Europe.

14) Assinale a alternativa que completa corretamente a frase "The kids _____ parents are waiting outside are the ones _____ grades are not that good".

- a) whose / whom
- b) whose/ whose
- c) which/ which
- d) who/ whom
- e) that/ ----

15) Dadas as sentenças:

- I. Rui is the best friend that I have.
- II. I forgot where I put my pen.
- III. He who plays with fire is bound to get burned.

Constatamos que está(ão) correta(s):

- a) apenas I
- b) apenas II
- c) apenas III
- d) apenas I e II
- e) todas as sentenças

16) (UFRGS/2014) Select the alternative which correctly fills in the gap below:

...Based on such connotations, news reports frequently characterize fans as psychopaths _____ frustrated fantasies of intimate relationships with stars or unsatisfied desires to achieve stardom take violent and antisocial forms.

- a) who
- b) that
- c) which
- d) whose
- e) whatever

Introdução: A questão 17 está relacionada ao texto abaixo.

01. The study of game aesthetics is a very recent practice, spanning less than two decades. Unlike game studies
02. in mathematics or the social sciences, are much older, games became subject to humanistic study only
03. after computer and video games became popular. This lack of persistent interest might seem odd, but only
04. if we see traditional games and computer games as intrinsically similar, they are not. We might try to ex-
05. plain this lack by noting that games are usually seen as trivial and lowbrow by the aesthetic and theoretical
06. elites cultivate the analysis of artistic media objects: literature, the visual arts, theatre, music, etc. but his
07. does not explain the fact that aesthetic studies of games are now not only possible, but even encouraged
08. and supported with funding. What happened to cause this change? A possible explanation could be that
09. digital games, unlike traditional games or sports consist of non-ephemeral content (stored words, sound
10. and images), which places them much closer to the ideal object of the Humanities, the work of art. Thus, they
11. become visible and textualizable for the aesthetic observer, in a way the previous phenomena were not.
12. However, this sudden visibility, probably also caused by the tremendous economic and cultural success
13. of computer games, produces certain blind spots in the aesthetic observer, especially if he/she is trained
14. in textual/visual analysis, as is usually the case. Instead of treating the new phenomena carefully, and as
15. objects of a study for which no methodology yet exists, they are analyzed with tools that happen to be at
16. hand, such as film or narrative theories. Therefore we need to outline and promote a methodology for the
17. aesthetic study of games, which, given the current nascent state of the field, will doubtlessly give way to
18. more sophisticated approaches in the years to come.

Adapted from: Aarseth, Espen. Playing Research: Methodological approaches to game analysis.
Available at: <<http://hypertext.rmit.edu.au/dac/papers/Aarseth.pdf>> Accessed on July 26th, 2014.

17) Select the alternative that adequately fills in the blanks in lines 02, 04 and 06.

- a) which – which – who
- b) which – whose – that
- c) that – which – who
- d) that – what – that
- e) that – which – whose

FURTHER TESTS

Now we have studied pronouns in general, and you should be able to solve the 150 tests about them. Good luck!

1) (ITA/1995 – ADAPTED) The defenders of Normandy were not the best of Hitler's army. Those were in Russia and Italy, as well as in France, but on the other side of the Seine, the Pas-de-Calais, which the Germans thought the more likely invasion target.

(Extracted from Time – June 6, 1994)

O pronome demonstrativo "those" faz referência aos:

- a) Soldados escalados para a defesa da Normandia.
- b) Soldados soviéticos da Ásia Central.
- c) Soldados mais adestrados do exército de Hitler.
- d) Soldados das divisões estacionárias.
- e) Soldados russos, italianos e franceses.

2) (UFAL/2000 – ADAPTED) If you're planning a trip abroad _____ summer, don't let phrasebooks leave you tongue-tied.

- a) a
- b) an
- c) the
- d) this
- e) that

3) (PUCMG/2001 – ADAPTED) I had just participated in a project that was to determine the minimum size of forest fragment necessary to save native species of animals and plants from extinction. With **this** information, scientists could then work to form preservation areas in the forest fragments left behind by cattle ranchers.

The word THIS refers to the:

- a) utilization of many valuable native species
- b) necessity of urgently saving birds from extinction
- c) size of the forest needed for wildlife reserves
- d) destruction of thousands of native species

4) (UNIFESP/2002 – ADAPTED) The rise of molecular biology since the late 1950s has had the gradual and quite unforeseen effect of turning the eyes of medical scientists increasingly toward the basic mechanisms of life, rather than disease and death. Of course, this has always been the orientation of all nonmedical biologists, studying growth, reproduction, nutrition or any of the other characteristics shared by all living things.

A palavra "this" refere-se a:

- a) research in molecular biology.
- b) gradual and unforeseen effect.
- c) medical scientists.
- d) study of basic mechanisms of life.
- e) study of disease and death.

5) (MACKENZIE/1998) Choose the correct alternative:

"Aquele é o Tim perto da porta?"

"Não, Tim é o que está na janela."

- a) "Is that Tim on the door?"
"No, Tim is the one on the window."
- b) "Is that Tim near the door?"
"No, Tim is the one on in the window."
- c) "Is that Tim next to the door?"
"No, Tim is that one through the window."
- d) "Is that Tim over the door?"
"No, Tim is that one across the window."
- e) "Is that Tim by the door?"
"No, Tim is the one at the window."

6) (UNESP/1984) I know he'll tell _____ a different story.

- a) they
- b) his
- c) your
- d) we
- e) us

7) (UFMG/1995) Love Among the Laundry

When Sally found a man's striped sock curled among her clothes at the launderette she returned it to the tall dark young man with a shy smile. They met there every week for several months, then were seen no more. One of their wedding presents had been a washing machine.

(Molly Burnett)

The word IT in "she returned it to the tall dark young man" refers to:

- a) a smile.
- b) a sock.
- c) the launderette.
- d) the laundry
- e) the machine.

8) (UNITAU/1995) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à sequência de pronomes que mais adequadamente completam a sentença a seguir:

_____ cat is sick because _____ ate _____ spoiled food over there.

- a) Its; he; that
- b) Its; he; this
- c) His; its; this
- d) Its; it; that
- e) His; it; that

9) (UEL/1996) Mexicans can thank the peso crash for one thing: IT has forced them to confront the country's deep-seated political problems. Disappointed with the ruling party, the PRI, they are demanding a truly First World government.

In the above text, IT refers to:

- a) Mexicans.
- b) peso crash.
- c) PRI.
- d) Mexico.
- e) political problems.

10) (UNESP/1989) _____ work in the field of engineering.

- a) She
- b) They
- c) He
- d) Them
- e) It

11) (UFSC/1996 – ADAPTED) Choose the GRAMMATICALLY CORRECT propositions to complete the blanks in the following sentence: _____ were working, when she _____.

- 01. They – arrived.
- 02. He – Arrives.
- 04. We – left.
- 08. Mary – is writing.
- 16. You – called.
- 32. David and Gregoire – came in.

Now, mark the correct sequence:

- a) 01 + 04 + 16 + 32 = 53
- b) 01 + 02 + 04 + 08 = 15
- c) 01 + 04 + 08 + 16 = 29
- d) 02 + 04 + 08 + 16 + 32 = 62
- e) 02 + 08 + 32 = 42

12) (UFV/1996) The word THEY in the sentence "Personality questionnaires were sent out to more than 2000 men and women without prior selection; when THEY were returned, the birth dates were noted and the results were put through a computer", refers to:

- a) results.
- b) men.
- c) questionnaires.
- d) birth dates.
- e) women.

13) (CESGRANRIO/1991) The pronoun IT in the sentence "When we eat something with sugar in it , particularly refined sugar, enzymes in the saliva in the mouth begin to work immediately to change that sugar into a type of carbohydrate" refers to the word:

- a) saliva.
- b) sugar.
- c) mouth.
- d) something.
- e) refined sugar.

14) (UNESP/1998) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente cada lacuna da frase adiante:

Do you think _____ is as experienced as _____?

- a) her – I
- b) him – she
- c) she – I
- d) myself – we
- e) they – him

15) (PUCPR/1997) Fill in the blanks of the text below with the appropriate pronouns:

Dear Debbie, How are you? Lisa and I are having a marvelous holiday. We are really enjoying _____. We brought three tubes of suntan cream with _____ and we've used _____ all up already. Lisa is a bit annoyed because her suntan isn't as good as _____.

- a) ourselves – we – them – mine
- b) ourselves – us – them – mine
- c) us – us – they – my
- d) us – we – themselves – mine
- e) ourselves – ourselves – they – my

16) (CESGRANRIO/1993) Mark the option which completes the following sentences with the adequate pronouns:

- I. Businessmen have _____ own priorities.
- II. Everyone must feel happy with _____ working habits.
- III. Working from home allows a mother to spend more time with _____ children.
- IV. If you have never tried to work at home, you cannot discuss _____ disadvantages.

- a) I. his, II. their, III. her, IV. their
- b) I. their, II. its, III. their, IV. its
- c) I. their, II. his, III. her, IV. its
- d) I. its, II. your, III. its, IV. their
- e) I. his, II. his, III. their, IV. your

17) (FEI/1997) Complete:

Stay with _____ while I drive _____ car.

- a) I – your
- b) she – you
- c) me – your
- d) me – yours
- e) her – yours

18) (UECE/1998) Em "It was HER sister Josephine who told HER", os vocábulos em maiúsculo classificam-se respectivamente como:

- a) pronome adjetivo/pronome objeto
- b) pronome substantivo/pronome sujeito
- c) pronome adjetivo/pronome sujeito
- d) pronome substantivo/pronome objeto

19) (UNESP/2001) As a tool, the computer assists _____ to perform a lot of activities.

- a) we
- b) us
- c) ourselves
- d) they
- e) to us

20) (UEL/2001 – ADAPTED) "A Chinese employee at Motorola complained that the company had been cheated when it bought numbers wholesale for its own staff, because IT was given numbers that all ended in 4 (e.g. 54-7424), which means death."

The capital word IT in the sentence above refers to:

- a) wholesale.
- b) a Chinese employee.
- c) the Motorola company.
- d) the number 54-7424.
- e) death.

21) (PUCSP/2002 – ADAPTED) Na frase "Women now become doctors at nearly the same rate as men, but they become physicians, not surgeons", o pronome they refere-se a:

- a) doctors.
- b) physicians.
- c) surgeons.
- d) men.
- e) women.

22) (UFV/2001) In the sentence "Please give us the intelligence to save what is left of our environment", the pronouns us and our relate to:

- a) we. d) she.
- b) they. e) you.
- c) I.

23) (UNESP/1995) Assinale a alternativa correta:

They saw men and women talking to _____ own hearts.

- a) his d) they
- b) her e) their
- c) them

24) (PUCPR/2001) Which option contains the correct use of the pronouns?

I. Could you tell _____ what has happened in the pub?
II. His uncle gave _____ the money to set up his new business.

III. It was kind of you to let me borrow _____ computer.
IV. She ignored _____ father's warning and jumped into the swimming pool.

V. Just a minute, I'm going to hang _____ jacket in the wardrobe.

- a) I. me; II. him; III. your; IV. her; V. my
- b) I. them; II. her; III. your; IV. her; V. your
- c) I. him; II. them; III. his; IV. its; V. mine
- d) I. her; II. us; III. their; IV. our; V. yours
- e) I. us; II. his; III. her; IV. his; V. him

25) (UFRN/2000 – ADAPTED) Portugal gave her people, her religion, her language, her building and decorative arts, her culture and habits, to Brazil, to West and East Africa, to the Red Sea, to India and Sri Lanka, to China and Japan, to the East Indies.

Highlife, London: British Airways. July 1997. p. 121-122.

No texto acima, o vocábulo "her" ocorre cinco vezes e, em todas essas situações, refere-se a:

- a) cultura.
- b) povo.
- c) China.
- d) Portugal.

26) (UFAL/1999 – ADAPTED) Between 1950 and 1960, Japanese manufacturing output grew at an average annual rate of 16.7 per cent and _____ GNP (Gross National Product) at about 10 per cent.

Preencha corretamente a lacuna do texto:

- a) theirs
- b) our
- c) it
- d) ours
- e) its

27) (FAAP/1997) His niece has _____ meals in town.

- a) her
- b) their
- c) your
- d) his
- e) yours

28) (PUCSP/2006 – ADAPTED) When the Portuguese arrived in Brazil five centuries ago, they encountered a fundamental problem: the indigenous peoples they conquered spoke more than 700 languages. Rising to the challenge, the Jesuit priests accompanying them concocted a mixture of Indian, Portuguese and African words they called "língua geral," or the "general language," and imposed it on their colonial subjects.

Adaptado do site www.nytimes.com

No texto acima, palavra "THEM" refere-se a:

- a) povos indígenas.
- b) padres jesuítas.
- c) sujeitos colonizados.
- d) índios, africanos e portugueses.
- e) portugueses.

29) (JFS/2000) Dadas as sentenças:

- I. THE TITANIC sank in the beginning of the XX century.
II. THE BABY OF OUR UPSTAIRS NEIGHBORS is crying aloud.
III. MY PET is the smartest of the neighborhood.
Everybody enjoys seeing him.

A alternativa que possui os pronomes que substituem corretamente os termos em destaque é:

- | | |
|------------------|------------------|
| a) It – She – It | d) She – He – He |
| b) It – She – He | e) She – It – He |
| c) He – She – He | |

30) (PUCCAMP/1992) Peter L. Berger, one of America's most important sociologists, exhorts politicians to operate with "the ethic of responsibility" (borrowing a phrase from Max Weber) and consider the moral consequences of their actions.

(Adapted from Dialogue, 2/1989)

In the text, the pronoun "their" refers to:

- a) sociologists.
- b) philosophers.
- c) politicians.
- d) consequences.
- e) actions.

31) (UNESP/1983) That sports car is very expensive. The car dealer told me that _____ price is 10,000 dollars.

- a) her
- b) his
- c) its
- d) their
- e) hers

32) (UNESP/1983) I have met that girl before, but I can't remember _____ name.

- a) her
- b) his
- c) your
- d) its
- e) yours

33) (UNESP/1984) Peter brought his dogs and I brought _____.

- a) my
- b) your
- c) mine
- d) the mine
- e) our

34) (UNESP/1985) This dictionary is in _____ fourth edition.

- a) his
- b) her
- c) its
- d) it's
- e) their

35) (UNESP/1986) Which team won the game? _____ team did.

- a) Theirs
- b) They
- c) Their
- d) Them
- e) Yours

36) (UNESP/1996) He said he was going to pass _____ exam.

- a) his
- b) her
- c) its
- d) their
- e) our

37) (UFSM/2002 – ADAPTED) Stars do it. Sports do it. Judges in the highest courts do it.

Let's do it: that yoga thing.

Observe que o "it" se repete. A que se refere?

- a) Stars.
- b) Sports.
- c) Judges.
- d) India.
- e) Yoga.

38) (CESGRANRIO/1991) Mark the option that contains the appropriate pronouns to complete the sentences below:

Animals' teeth are changing (I) composition.
That animal had (II) teeth in perfect conditions.
He brushes (III) teeth whenever he eats something.
If the patient dies, we call (IV) relatives.
The bacteria found (V) way to the stomach.

- a) (I) their, (II) its, (III) his, (IV) his, (V) their
- b) (I) its, (II) their, (III) its, (IV) his, (V) its
- c) (I) their, (II) its, (III) her, (IV) her, (V) his
- d) (I) his, (II) their, (III) his, (IV) her, (V) their
- e) (I) their, (II) his, (III) their, (IV) its, (V) her

39) (UFRGS/1996) The phrase "a book of mine" could be replaced by:

- a) mine books.
- b) my books.
- c) some of my books.
- d) a book of my.
- e) one of my books.

40) (PUCPR/1996) Choose the alternative that best completes the dialogue below:

Bob: Do you always get good marks on _____ examinations?

James: Yes, I do. I guess it's because I do _____ homework assignments and study a little every day.

Bob: How about Maria? Are _____ grades good too?

James: Yes. She's very bright and enjoys studying very much.

- a) yours – my – his
- b) you – my – hers
- c) your – me – your
- d) your – mine – yours
- e) your – my – her

41) (ITA/1997 – ADAPTED) The computer giant IBM has offered \$1.1 million (730.000 pounds) for a chess rematch between Garry Kasparov and ITS super-computer, Deep Blue.

O termo ITS em maiúsculo no texto refere-se:

- a) ao computador de Garry Kasparov;
- b) a Deep Blue;
- c) à IBM;
- d) ao computador gigante da IBM;
- e) a Garry Kasparov.

42) (UDESC/1997) Complete the sentence with the CORRECT alternative:

- Whose are these shoes?

- They are _____ shoes. They belong to _____.
They are _____.

- a) their – them – theirs
- b) yours – you – your
- c) his – he – him
- d) our – us – ourself
- e) hers – she – hers

43) (UNESP/1999) Assinale a alternativa correta:

In some cities people do not pay for _____ tickets.

- a) them
- b) his
- c) our
- d) her
- e) their

44) (ITA/1999) Leia o recado de Ho Chi Minh aos franceses, em 1946.

"You can kill 10 of my men for every one I kill of _____, yet even at those odds, you will lose and I will win."

A lacuna encontrada na frase acima deve ser preenchida por:

- a) yours.
- b) them.
- c) you.
- d) theirs.
- e) your.

45) (UNESP/2004) Nas orações – “**Your** click on the Fund Free Mammograms button helps fund free mammograms” e “The National Cancer Institute and U.S. Department of Health and Human Services recommend that women in **their** forties and older have mammograms every one to two years”, os adjetivos possessivos YOUR e THEIR referem-se, respectivamente:

- a) ao clique e a quarenta anos ou mais.
- b) ao botão e a recomendar.
- c) ao leitor e às mulheres.
- d) ao leitor e a quarenta anos ou mais.
- e) ao botão e às mulheres.

46) (UFPE/1996 – ADAPTED) Read the following sentence: Computers and networks isolate us from _____. The correct choice to fill in the blank space is:

- a) each other's.
- b) ourselves.
- c) one another.
- d) themselves.
- e) herself.

47) (UNESP/1997) Those two women always help _____.

- a) other each
- b) each other
- c) one other
- d) other one
- e) another each

48) (PUCPR/2007) Lucy hates John and John hates Lucy. Lucy and John hate _____.

- a) themselves
- b) itself
- c) each other
- d) herself
- e) himself

49) (UEL/1994) Here is some money. Go and buy _____ some decent clothes.

- a) myself
- b) herself
- c) themselves
- d) himself
- e) yourself

50) (UNESP/1988) Assinale a alternativa correta: People should know about _____.

- a) yourself
- b) herself
- c) himself
- d) themselves
- e) yourselves

51) (UNESP/1996) Assinale a alternativa correta: You can do that _____.

- a) myself
- b) himself
- c) herself
- d) yourself
- e) ourselves

52) (FAAP/1997) Assinale a alternativa correta: I took my husband to the airport _____.

- a) himself
- b) oneself
- c) myself
- d) herself
- e) yourself

53) (FAAP/1997) Assinale a alternativa correta para preencher o espaço na sentença a seguir:

Mr. Dean's secretary was ill yesterday, so he had to type the letters _____.

- a) yourself
- b) themself
- c) himself
- d) herself
- e) itself

54) (UECE/1996) Choose the incorrect alternative:

- a) The hunter shot itself with his own gun.
- b) She wants to buy herself a new coat.
- c) Most girls like to look at themselves in the mirror.
- d) I locked myself out of the house.

55) (UNESP/2000) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase apresentada:

Catherine is making _____ a dress.

- a) to him
- b) to her
- c) himself
- d) herself
- e) they

56) (UFV/2000) In the sentence "We look for answers within OURSELVES", the capital word has a meaning related to:

- a) them.
- b) him.
- c) you.
- d) us.
- e) her.

57) (UERJ/2006) Reflexive pronouns have two distinct uses: basic and emphatic. The reflexive pronoun used emphatically is found in the option:

- a) The oppressed resign themselves to their doom.
- b) They tacitly adjust themselves to oppression.
- c) The enforcement of the law itself is a form of peaceful persuasion.
- d) Our end is a community at peace with itself.

58) (PUCRS/2008 – ADAPTED) The pronoun themselves in the sentence "the things themselves had existed from the beginning of the world" is used:

- a) as the complement to the verb "had existed".
- b) to emphasize the subject of the verb "had existed".
- c) in relation to people taken in general.
- d) to specify which things are arranged.
- e) as a personal pronoun.

59) (UNITAU/1995) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à denominação do pronome, em destaque, a seguir: ANY day is a good day for walking.

- a) Adjetivo possessivo.
- b) Adjetivo indefinido.
- c) Adjetivo demonstrativo.
- d) Adjetivo relativo.
- e) Adjetivo definido.

60) (UEL/1994) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase a seguir:

"Why didn't you buy that sweater? It was such a good offer!"

"Because I didn't have _____ money on me."

- a) a
- b) no
- c) any
- d) some
- e) none

61) (UNESP/1985) Assinale a alternativa correta: Those organisms pose _____ danger to human life.

- a) any
- b) none
- c) no
- d) not
- e) no one

62) (UNESP/1986) _____ said she is right.

- | | |
|-------------|--------------|
| a) Somebody | d) Something |
| b) Anybody | e) Anything |
| c) Anyone | |

63) (UNESP/1987) Assinale a alternativa correta: Would _____ like to hear music tonight?

- a) somebody
- b) someone
- c) anything
- d) anyone
- e) something

64) (JFS/2008) I do not want to stay home tonight. I want to go _____.

- a) nowhere
- b) somewhere
- c) nowhere else
- d) everywhere else
- e) none

65) (FUVEST/1997) Choose another way of saying "There isn't anything really like that":

- a) There is nothing really like that.
- b) There aren't many things really like that.
- c) There aren't no things really like that.
- d) There is anything hardly really like that.
- e) There are a few things really like that.

66) (UEL/1997 – ADAPTED) Assinale a alternativa correta: Despite this violent activity, poltergeists in fact never hurt _____.

- a) something
- b) nothing
- c) none
- d) nobody
- e) anybody

67) (UEL/1997) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase a seguir:

I will _____ longer stand his bad manners.

- a) no
- b) very
- c) too
- d) much
- e) many

68) (UFRGS/1997) Only about 160,000 red squirrels remain, against an onslaught of some 2.5 million grays.

A palavra SOME poderia ser substituída sem alteração do sentido por:

- | | |
|-------------------|---------------|
| a) fully. | d) more than. |
| b) partly. | e) average. |
| c) approximately. | |

69) (FATEC/1999) Escolha a alternativa que mantém o mesmo significado de NO ONE em "no one passes or fails a TOEFL":

- a) Anybody
- b) Everybody
- c) Nobody
- d) Somebody
- e) Someone

70) (FEI/1997) Complete o diálogo:

- "Would you like _____ apples?"
- "No, thank you, I don't want _____ apple."
- "And you?"
- "Yes, I'd like _____."

- a) some – any – any
- b) an – any – no
- c) any – no – some
- d) some – any – some
- e) an – some – any

71) (ITA/1999 – ADAPTED) Hardly _____ took Louis Frank seriously when he first proposed, more than 10 years ago, that Earth was being bombarded by cosmic snowballs at the rate of as many as 30 a minute.

A lacuna deve ser preenchida por:

- a) somebody.
- b) anybody.
- c) someone.
- d) everybody.
- e) nobody.

72) (PUCPR/2003) Put in the missing words:

- I. I want _____ more tea, please.
 II. _____ I go fishing.
 III. It doesn't rain _____.
 IV. I'm sorry, but I have _____ to give you.
 V. _____ knows it's wrong.

- a) I. some; II. Every time; III. someday; IV. nothing;
 V. Somebody
 b) I. any; II. Sometimes; III. every day; IV. anything; V.
 Everybody
 c) I. some; II. Sometimes; III. every day; IV. nothing;
 V. Everybody
 d) I. any; II. Every day; III. sometimes; IV. nothing;
 V. Everyone
 e) I. some; II. Everywhere; III. every time; IV. anything;
 V. Somebody

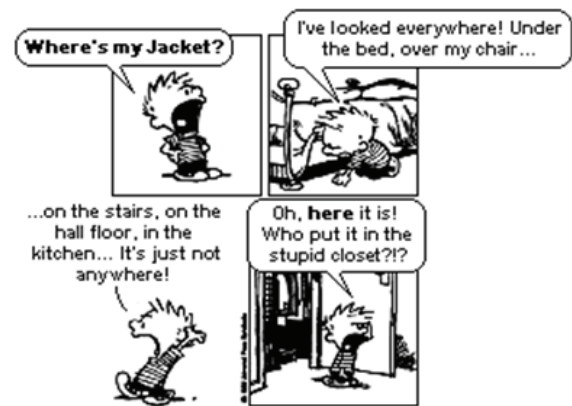
73) (UFRRJ/1998) The sentence "there aren't any elephants here" in the affirmative form is:

- a) there are many elephants here.
 b) there are plenty of elephants here.
 c) there are some elephants here.
 d) there are a few elephants here.
 e) there are a lots of elephants here.

74) (UFRGS/2002) A expressão HARDLY ANY em "He was a big, beefy man with hardly any neck" poderia ser traduzida por:

- a) raramente visto.
 b) dificilmente algum.
 c) bom tamanho.
 d) quase nenhum.
 e) especialmente longo.

75) PUCRIO 2002



"International Herald Tribune", August 30, 2001.

Mark the sentence which must be completed with "anywhere":

- a) The manager had to go off _____ else for an appointment.
 b) The dangerous dog was approaching but there was _____ to hide.
 c) Britney says she didn't go _____ yesterday.
 d) This is part of the original castle build _____ around 1700.
 e) Have you seen my glasses? I've looked _____ for them.

76) (UNESP/2004) Eating disorders _____ class, cultural, or gender boundaries. Therefore, they can affect _____.

- a) knows no – anyone.
 b) know no – someone.
 c) know some – nobody.
 d) can know – nobody.
 e) don't know any – anyone.

77) (UEL/1998) Assinale a letra correspondente à alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase apresentada: Here is a riddle for you:

Which hand should you stir soup with?
 _____. You should use a spoon.

- a) Both
 b) Either
 c) All
 d) Neither
 e) No one

78) (MACKENZIE/1998) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

Being considerate means thinking about _____, not only about yourself.

- a) the others
- b) others
- c) another
- d) the other
- e) every other

79) (UNESP/2000) Assinale a alternativa correta:

_____ finds the money may keep it.

- a) Who he
- b) Whom
- c) Whose
- d) Whomever
- e) Whoever

80) (UFSM/2003) _____ campaign _____ benefits children education is worth doing.

- a) Some – which
- b) Any – whose
- c) Any – which
- d) None – that
- e) Some – what

81) (MACKENZIE/2000) I'm a person _____ technical knowledge of computer will impress _____.

- a) who – everyone
- b) which – someone
- c) for whom – nobody
- d) whom – everybody
- e) whose – anyone

82) (UFSM/2002) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase apresentada:

There are many evidences that _____ can live alone. Those _____ marriage ends generally suffer from depression.

- | | |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| a) any – who | d) nobody – who |
| b) nobody – whose | e) any – which |
| c) no – whose | |

83) (UFRGS/2000 – ADAPTED) The expression “whatever it likes” in the text below could be translated as:

The screenplay (...) dares to imagine whatever it likes about the link between Shakespeare's artistic passions and his mad yearning for a certain aristocratic beauty.

- a) qualquer que.
- b) seja lá o que for.
- c) nem tudo que.
- d) todos que.
- e) nem sempre que.

84) (UNITAU/1995) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde ao referente do pronome relativo em destaque a seguir: Since then, microchips, satellites and nuclear power have become realities THAT define everyday life.

- a) every day
- b) life
- c) intellectuals
- d) realities
- e) scientists

85) (CESGRANRIO/1994) WHERE in “They are limited to texts where the possibilities of linguistic error are minimal” could be replaced by:

- a) that.
- b) which.
- c) whose.
- d) in which.
- e) whereby.

86) (CESGRANRIO/1995) The pronoun WHO is used in "To help anxious shopaholics, who often wind up with major financial and personal difficulties, researchers at several universities in the United States are working on a variety of therapeutic approaches".

Mark the option in which WHO and THAT are interchangeable:

- a) The drug _____ you ordered last week has arrived.
- b) The hospital _____ your father recommended is now closed.
- c) We hope _____ the psychiatrist will arrive soon.
- d) This is the researcher _____ handled the project.
- e) I met your doctor, but he didn't know _____ I was.

87) (UNIRIO/1995 – ADAPTED) To make spending time outdoors safer, a company called Frogskin, Inc., located in Scottsdale, Arizona, is marketing a line of clothing called Frogware THAT, wet or dry, protects the user from the damaging effects of the sun more effectively than sunscreens.

The word THAT can be replaced with:

- a) what.
- b) whose.
- c) which.
- d) who.
- e) whichever.

88) (UNESP/1986) That is the one _____ I always use.

- a) whose
- b) who
- c) what
- d) which
- e) whom

89) (UNESP/1990) The doctor to _____ Mrs. Jones went told her to eat less.

- a) where
- b) what
- c) whose
- d) who
- e) whom

90) (CESGRANRIO/1990) In "Men don't often have the lump-in-the-throat feeling that many women experience", the pronoun THAT could be replaced by:

- a) who.
- b) whom.
- c) whose.
- d) what.
- e) which.

91) (CESGRANRIO/1991) In the sentence "This same syndrome is reflected in the models who are shown in current advertising", the relative pronoun WHO could be replaced by THAT. The item in which the relative WHO could NOT be replaced by THAT is:

- a) Journalists who also write ads earn a lot of money.
- b) The girl recognized the man who had committed the crime.
- c) The salesgirl told the manager who had stolen the dress.
- d) Some advertisements show models who are quite exoticlooking.
- e) One of the boys who visited us yesterday is a model.

92) (FEI/1996) Escolha a alternativa correta para completar a frase a seguir:

It was Eiffel _____ constructed the metal framework.

- a) whom
- b) which
- c) whose
- d) why
- e) who

93) (CESGRANRIO/1993) In the sentence "it's time to meet people who work from their homes", the pronoun WHO can be replaced by THAT.

Mark the option that can only be completed with the relative pronoun WHO:

- a) That is the consultant _____ I met in São Paulo last week.
- b) My brother, _____ works as a consultant, makes much money.
- c) Would you like to work with bosses _____ are understanding?
- d) Employees _____ work from home part of the time are happier.
- e) The tele-commuter to _____ I was introduced yesterday is Asian.

94) (PUCPR/1996) Fill in correctly with a relative pronoun: The flower exhibit _____ was held in the Botanical Garden in Curitiba, last September, showed beautiful orchids from all over the world.

- a) that
- b) whose
- c) whom
- d) where
- e) who

95) (PUCPR/1997) Insert the appropriate relative pronoun:

Gossips, to _____ you should pay no attention, is a bad thing.

Dr. Smith, _____ car is outside, has come to see a patient.

My friend Jack, _____ is in hospital, is very ill.

This is my Uncle John, _____ you have heard so much about.

- a) which, whose, who, whom
- b) that, whose, whom, which
- c) which, whom, that, who
- d) whom, whose, that, whom
- e) that, whom, who, which

96) (MACKENZIE/1997) Os períodos simples provenientes do composto SHE WAS A GIRL WHOM IT WAS DIFFICULT TO KNOW WELL são:

- a) She was a girl. Whom it was difficult to know well.
- b) She was a girl. It was difficult to know her well.
- c) She who was a girl. It was difficult to know well.
- d) She was a difficult girl. It was difficult to know well.
- e) She was a girl. It was difficult to know whom well.

97) (FEI/1997) Complete:

My neighbor, _____ is very beautiful, was here this morning.

- a) which
- b) whose
- c) who
- d) when
- e) what

98) (CESGRANRIO/1997) Mark the sentence that can only be completed with WHOSE, the relative pronoun:

- a) This is Patricia, _____ sister you met last week.
- b) One should be loyal to _____ one is married.
- c) She's married to a doctor of _____ you have heard.
- d) AIDS, _____ kills thousands of people, hasn't been wiped out.
- e) I don't like people _____ lose their tempers easily.

99) (PUCPR/1998) Choose the right alternative to complete the spaces:

I. George Washington, _____ became president of the United States, never told a lie.

II. In Norway, _____ is a Baltic country, you can see the midnight sun.

III. Melanie Griffith, with _____ Antonio Banderas got married, is very jealous.

IV. Bernard Shaw, _____ books were known in all the world, was a very clever writer.

V. Le Corbusier, about _____ we are learning now, was a famous modernist architect.

- a) whose – that – which – who – whose
- b) whom – which – that – whose – whom
- c) who – which – whom – whose – whom
- d) which – whom – who – whom – which
- e) that – who – whose – which – who

100) (MACKENZIE/1999) Choose the correct alternative:

- a) Caetano Veloso's, who latest CD, I bought last week, is wonderful.
- b) Caetano Veloso's latest CD, which I bought last week, is wonderful.
- c) Caetano Veloso's latest CD whom is wonderful I bought last week.
- d) Caetano Veloso, which is wonderful, I bought last week latest CD.
- e) Caetano Veloso's latest CD, whose I bought last week, is wonderful.

101) (JFS/2010) In his last book, the author decided to talk about the people and the places _____ he loved.

- a) who
- b) whom
- c) which
- d) that
- e) whose

102) (FATEC/2002) O pronome which em "Many mobile phone operating companies would rather give out new handsets than see their clients defect to rival services, which often try to lure customers by offering the latest mobile phones free for switching services" refere-se a:

- a) clients.
- b) handsets.
- c) rival services.
- d) customers.
- e) mobile phone operating companies.

103) (UNIOESTE/1999 – ADAPTED) Assinale a(s) alternativa(s) na(s) qual(is) os pronomes that, who e which estão utilizados corretamente:

() Athletes are basically the consumers who are going to buy Juice.

() Juice is a juice that offers a series of benefits to your health.

() Mandarin Mango is a flavor which provides vitamin A.

() Calcium is one of the components who is good for health.

() Young people that usually drink the Juice say it is delicious.

() Juice has beta-carotene, who is said to be excellent for health.

- a) V F V F F F
- b) V F V F V V
- c) V V V F F V
- d) V V F F V F
- e) V V V F V F

104) (UFRRJ/2000 – ADAPTED) In the passage "I have learned there are large numbers of Americans (maybe not the majority) who are passionate about, or at least interested in, shaping their lives to be humane, individual, socially tolerant and contributing, and spiritual by some definition", the word WHO could be replaced by:

- a) which.
- b) whom.
- c) that.
- d) whose.
- e) the word cannot be replaced.

105) (UFV/PASES/2000) Complete the sentence below correctly: Don Pedro, _____ was one of the visitors, was also very impressed with Bell's invention.

- a) who
- b) whose
- c) when
- d) where
- e) which

106) (UFRRJ/2000 – ADAPTED) In the sentence "about 20% of lung-cancer patients are found to have a tumor WHOSE biological characteristics and small size give them a good chance of being cured if the malignant growth is surgically removed", the capital word refers to:

- a) patients
- b) blacks.
- c) tumor.
- d) lung cancer.
- e) about 20%.

107) (PUCPR/2003) Supply the sentences with the correct alternative:

- I. This is the hardest problem _____ I have ever had to face.
- II. A doctor, _____ patients trust him, has great responsibility.
- III. Vesuvius, _____ is a lofty volcano, overlooks the Bay of Naples.
- IV. My friend Marcello, _____ is in hospital, is very ill.
- V. There's something _____ I must tell you in confidence.

- a) I. that; II. which; III. what; IV. who; V. that
- b) I. which; II. whose; III. that; IV. whose; V. which
- c) I. that; II. whose; III. which; IV. who; V. that
- d) I. what; II. who; III. which; IV. that; V. what
- e) I. that; II. whose; III. what; IV. which; V. that

108) (UNESP/2003) Assinale a alternativa correta:

Children who are exposed to TV can learn _____ ideas may be taken away from it.

- a) whoever
- b) whom
- c) who
- d) which
- e) where

109) (ITA/2006)

HAGAR, the horrible - Dik Browne

"A man named", no primeiro quadrinho, é equivalente a:

- a) a man whose name is.
- b) a man that the name is.
- c) a man who the name is.
- d) a man whom the name is.
- e) a man that is name.

110) (PUCRIO/2006 – ADAPTED) In the expression "One-third of the youngest children in the United States – babies through age 6 – live in homes where the television is on almost all the time", where could be rephrased CORRECTLY with:

- a) Live in homes in which the television is on almost all the time.
- b) Live in homes that the television is on almost all the time.
- c) Live in homes which the television is on almost all the time.
- d) Live in homes the television is on almost all the time.
- e) Live in homes in that the television is on almost all the time.

111) (UECE/2ª FASE/2008) The writer I am talking about is the one:

- a) whom hates giving interviews.
- b) which has just written his autobiography.
- c) who wrote "Travels in Scriptorium".
- d) whom was persecuted because of his ideas.

112) (FUVEST/1996) Choose the question for the statement: 'Plague also cropped up in 1994, in India':

- a) How long did plague crop up in India?
- b) How did plague crop up in 1994?
- c) When did plague crop up in India?
- d) What did plague crop up in India?
- e) Why did plague crop up in India?

113) (UNIFESP/2008) No trecho:

"Some soy plantations in central Brazil are being transformed to sugarcane ethanol operations and environmentalists say that could lead soy farmers to move into the Amazon for their crop, which is also in high demand worldwide, particularly from China".

A palavra which refere-se:

- a) ao etanol de cana.
- b) aos produtores de soja.
- c) à soja.
- d) à Amazônia.
- e) à China.

114) (JFS/2002) Those firemen, _____ saved the little girl from the fire, are local heroes.

- a) who
- b) that
- c) whom
- d) which
- e) a e b estão corretas

115) (UNESP/1992) Assinale a pergunta correta para a resposta apresentada a seguir:

For two weeks.

- a) How long have you had it?
- b) How many time do you have it?
- c) How long did you had it?
- d) How much time you have got it?
- e) There is how long you've got it?

116) (UFPE/2007 – ADAPTED) The word THAT, in: "the United Nations reported THAT of the 41 countries it monitors"; and in: "because THAT might jeopardize their economic growth", and in: "costly mandates and controls THAT harm the economy":

- () functions differently in each phrase.
- () has equivalent meanings in the three examples.
- () is a conjunction in both, the first and the last examples.
- () functions as a demonstrative pronoun in the second example.
- () is a relative pronoun in the last example and refers only to controls.

- a) F F V V F
- b) F F F V F
- c) V V V V F
- d) V F F V F
- e) V F F F V

117) (UNESP/1993) Assinale a alternativa correta:

_____ is your hat?

- a) When
- b) Who
- c) Whose
- d) Where
- e) How many

118) (CESGRANRIO/1995) "A compulsive shopper told a researcher that she could never go to a supermarket and buy just one bottle of milk".

Mark the question to which this sentence is an answer:

- a) Where a compulsive shopper buys her milk?
- b) What did a compulsive shopper tell a researcher?
- c) Who did a compulsive shopper tell her habits to?
- d) Why has a compulsive shopper told a researcher about her habits?
- e) How has a compulsive shopper told a researcher her routine?

119) (JFS/2000) Complete:

- Henry is a scientist _____ wants to know how comets are formed.
- The thief _____ stole my wallet must be mad now. It was empty.
- These precious moments _____ you are living now won't last forever.
- They are exploring a continent _____ surface is icy.
- The woman about _____ we were talking is an expert on Astronomy.

- a) that – who – * – which – whom
- b) who – * – that – which – who
- c) who – that – which – whose – whom
- d) who – that – whose – which – whom
- e) who – that – which – of which – who

120) (UNESP/1983) Assinale a alternativa correta:

- These blue jeans are mine. _____ are those on the sofa?

- They're Peter's.

- a) Which
- b) What
- c) Where
- d) Whom
- e) Whose

121) (UNESP/1983) Assinale a alternativa correta:

Do you know _____?

- a) where your brother bought that car
- b) where did your brother buy that car
- c) where does your brother buy that car
- d) where will your brother buy that car
- e) where has your brother bought that car

122) (UNESP/1984) Assinale a alternativa correta:

- a) Who did discovered America?
- b) Who discovered America?
- c) Did who discover America?
- d) What Columbus discovered?
- e) What did Columbus discovered?

123) (UNESP/1985) Can you tell me _____?

- a) how much does a box of matches cost
- b) how much a box of matches costs
- c) how much did a box of matches cost
- d) how much has a box of matches cost
- e) how much costs a box of matches

124) (UNESP/1999) _____ people _____ in Brasília?

- a) How many – are there
- b) How much – are there
- c) What many – was there
- d) What many – were there
- e) How many million – was there

125) (UNESP/1999) _____ farm is that large one? It is _____.

- a) Which – Peter's
- b) Whose – Peter's
- c) Whose – of Peter
- d) Which – for Peter
- e) What – Peter's

126) (PUCPR/1996) Choose the alternative that best completes the dialogue below:

Mr. Wilson is applying for a job. Right now, he is being interviewed by Mrs. Taylor, head of the personnel department.

Mrs. Taylor: _____ is your full name, please?

Mr. Wilson: Thomas Wilson.

Mrs. Taylor: _____ are you from?

Mr. Wilson: Canada.

Mrs. Taylor: _____ were you born?

Mr. Wilson: I was born on March 7, 1956.

Mrs. Taylor: _____ did you know about our job offer?

Mr. Wilson: Through the ad you put in the newspaper.

- a) How –Where – Why –Who
- b) What –Where – How –Why
- c) Who – How –Where –When
- d) What –Where – When – How
- e) What – Who – When – How

127) (CESGRANRIO/1994) "The new telephone can deal with 'hello' and other words well enough."

This sentence contains the answer to all question below EXCEPT one. Mark it:

- a) What can the new telephone deal with?
- b) What can deal with "hello" and other words well enough?
- c) How can the new telephone deal with "hello" and other words?
- d) Whose words can the telephone deal with well enough?
- e) Which words can the new telephone deal with well enough?

128) (PUCPR/2001) Fill in the blanks in the sentences below choosing the best alternative:

- I. _____ knows how to speak decent French to talk to the tourists?
- II. The ticket costs \$8. _____ are you going to pay?
- III. _____ can I take the subway to the Guggenheim Museum?
- IV. _____ of those buildings is the hospital?
- V. _____ will your sister travel to London?

- a) I. Who; II. How; III. Where; IV. Which; V. When
- b) I. Whose; II. Who; III. How; IV. What; V. Why
- c) I. Which; II. Why; III. When; IV. How; V. Whose
- d) I. Whom; II. What; III. Which; IV. Where; V. How
- e) I. How; II. When; III. What; IV. Why; V. Where

129) (PUCPR/2007) We don't know with _____ he was talking on the phone.

- a) that
- b) whom
- c) what
- d) which
- e) whose

130) (UFV/2000 – ADAPTED) Match the Question Words with the appropriate sentences. All question words must be used:

- a) Where
- b) How
- c) Which
- d) What
- e) Why
- f) Who

- () _____ do you prefer: fish or meat?
- () _____ didn't they call the police?
- () _____ are we going to help her?
- () _____ should I spend my Christmas vacation?
- () _____ will win the next Nobel Prize for literature?
- () _____ was he doing when the lights went off?

- a) C – B – E – A – F – D
- b) C – E – B – F – A – D
- c) C – E – B – A – F – D
- d) E – C – B – A – F – D
- e) E – C – B – A – D – F

131) (FUVEST/2000) Choose the question for the statement: "the Sydney delegates promised that theirs would be the most environmentally-friendly Games ever".

- a) Whose Games the Sydney delegates promised that would be the most environmentally-friendly Games ever?
- b) Who did the Sydney delegates promise that would be the most environmentally-friendly Games ever?
- c) Who did promise that theirs would be the most environmentally-friendly Games ever?
- d) Whose Games did the Sydney delegates promise that would be the most environmentally-friendly Games ever?
- e) Which Games the Sydney delegates promised that would be the most environmentally-friendly Games ever?

132) (UEL/1996)

- How about having a party soon?

- _____.

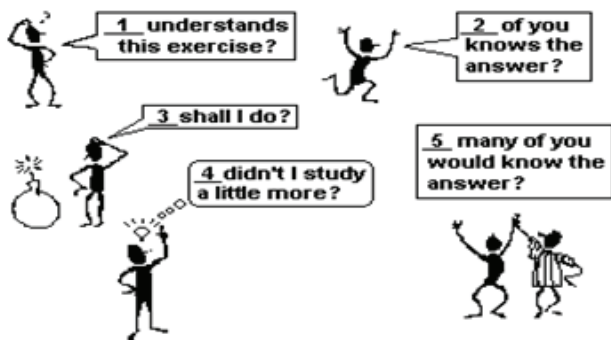
- a) Yes, sure
- b) I bet he doesn't
- c) It won't last
- d) I never do
- e) We aren't in it at all

133) (JFS/2000) _____ course do you think is the best one of this university?

- a) What
- b) Whose
- c) How
- d) Which
- e) Why

134) (PUCPR/1999) Fill in the balloons with the right interrogative pronouns.

Relate the numbers given to the pronouns:



- a) 1. Whose, 2. Who, 3. Why, 4. How, 5. Who
- b) 1. Who, 2. Which, 3. What, 4. Why, 5. How
- c) 1. What, 2. Whose, 3. What, 4. Why, 5. What
- d) 1. Which, 2. Who, 3. How, 4. What, 5. How
- e) 1. Who, 2. Whose, 3. What, 4. Why, 5. How

135) (UFRGS/2006) Em quais das frases a seguir o pronome WHAT é usado corretamente?

- I. What impresses the visitor about Seattle is its wateriness.
- II. What time does the ferry boat leave for Bainbrigde Island?
- III. Seattle offered plentiful resources, what attracted Arthur Denny's clan.

- a) Apenas em I.
- b) Apenas em II.
- c) Apenas em III.
- d) Apenas em I e II.
- e) Apenas em II e III.

136) (EFOMM/2009) In the sentence: "If the oceans die, it could cause great destruction", the pronoun it refers to:

- a) oceans.
- b) great destruction.
- c) atmosphere.
- d) the oceans' death.
- e) the cause.

137) (EFOMM/2009) Typhoon “Ida” left a trail of destruction in _____ wave.
It swept the country from coast to coast.

- a) mine
- b) ours
- c) his
- d) hers
- e) its

138) (JFS/2012) What would the world be like without the Web? _____ almost had an answer, if only for a day. To protest Congress’s consideration of the onerous Stop Online Piracy Act (SOPA) – which would require Internet service providers to block access to Web sites that let people infringe on copyrighted material – Internet companies including Google, Facebook, and Twitter were rumored to be coordinating a blackout, taking _____ offline temporarily. I must admit I was kind of hoping the Internet companies would go through with _____, just so we could remember how we lived before the Internet. And it seemed for a while that _____ actually would, especially after a lawyer who runs a trade group that represents Internet companies claimed that big-name Web companies were pondering the AWOL option.

Fill in the gaps correctly.

- a) We – themselves – it – they
- b) They – ourselves – it – we
- c) We – ourselves – it – they
- d) They – themselves – them – we
- e) We – themselves – them – they

139) (UFRGS/2017) Consider the following propositions of rewriting the segment **the verses are four elemental lines which change and move at predictable intervals**.

- I - the verses are four elemental lines, changing and moving at predictable intervals.
- II - the verses are four basic lines which can change and move at predictable intervals.
- III - the verses are four elemental lines, subject to be changed and moved at predictable intervals.

Which are correct?

- a) Only I.
- b) Only II.
- c) Only III.
- d) Only I and II.
- e) I, II and III.


EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 8

ADJECTIVES

This lesson is about **adjectives**, a few suffixes that form them and their comparative and superlative forms, including exceptions and special uses.



	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To creep				

Adjetivos em inglês têm a mesma função dos adjetivos em português, mas funcionam de maneira um pouco diferente, principalmente porque eles são invariáveis. Singular ou plural, o adjetivo usado é o mesmo:

This dog is black. —> These dogs are black.

That woman is beautiful. —> Those women are beautiful.

• Ao contrário do português onde dizemos “uma mesa grande” ou “bicicletas azuis” (com o adjetivo geralmente depois do substantivo), no inglês o adjetivo vem sempre antes do substantivo – quando não há um verbo entre eles.

Ex: Esta é **uma mesa grande**. This is **a large table**.

As **bicicletas azuis** são caras. The **blue bicycles** are expensive.

• Adjetivos podem ser formados de maneiras diferentes, mas os sufixos abaixo são os mais comuns para podermos identificá-los:

Able:	
Al:	
Ed:	
Ful:	
Ing:	
Ive:	
Ish:	
Less:	
Ly:	
Ous:	
Y:	

Alguns exemplos:

ambitious – ambicioso
big – grande
caring – carinhoso
dependent – dependente
friendly – amigável
glad – contente
honest – honesto
interesting – interessante
kind – bondoso
loyal – leal
optimistic – otimista
pessimistic – pessimista
sad – triste
skinny – magricelo
smart – esperto

arrogant – arrogante
boring – chato
curious – curioso
envious – invejoso
funny – engraçado
happy – feliz
huge – enorme
jealous – ciumento
large – muito grande
nice – simpático
outgoing – sociável
reliable – confiável
short – baixo
slim – esbelto
tall – alto

beautiful – bonito(a)
brave – corajoso
dedicated – dedicado
fat – gordo
generous – generoso
hard-working – trabalhador
impolite – mal-educado
joyful – alegre
lazy – preguiçoso
open-minded – liberal
patient – paciente
responsible – responsável
shy – tímido
small – pequeno
ugly – feio

GRAU DOS ADJETIVOS

Os graus do adjetivo são dois: comparativo e superlativo.

GRAU COMPARATIVO

Comparativo de Igualdade

É formado pela colocação da palavra **as** (*tanto, tão, quanto*) antes e depois do adjetivo. O **as** inicial pode ser substituído por **so** apenas na forma negativa.

Afirmativo:

as + adjetivo + **as**

Ex: He is **as** tall **as** you.

Negativo:

not + **as** + adjetivo + **as**

not + **so** + adjetivo + **as**

Ex: He is not **so** tall **as** you.

Comparativo de Inferioridade

É formado pela colocação da palavra **less** (menos) antes do adjetivo e da palavra **than** (que, do que) após o adjetivo.

less + adjetivo + **than**

Ex: Paul is **less** fat **than** Charles.

Comparativo de Superioridade

É formado com o acréscimo de **er** aos adjetivos de uma sílaba e aos de duas sílabas terminado em **y** e pela colocação posterior de **than**.

Adjetivo + **er** + **than**

Ex: Mary is older **than** Robert.

This exercise is **easier** than the other one.

easy - **easier** (ver notas ortográficas)

Os adjetivos de duas ou mais sílabas formam o comparativo de superioridade com a colocação da palavra **more** (mais) antes do adjetivo e da palavra **than** após o adjetivo.

more + adjetivo + **than**

Ex: Tom is **more** famous **than** I am.

This house is **more** expensive **than** that one.

honest: **more** honest **than**

silent: **more** silent **than**

tired: **more** tired **than**

charming: **more** charming **than**

CUIDADO:

Os adjetivos de duas sílabas terminados em **er**, **le** e **ow** admitem as duas formas.

clever:	clever er than	OU	more clever than
simple:	simpl er than	OU	more simple than
narrow:	narrow er than	OU	more narrow than

GRAU SUPERLATIVO**Superlativo de Superioridade**

É formado com a colocação do artigo **the** antes do adjetivo e o acréscimo de **est** aos adjetivos de uma sílaba e aos de duas sílabas terminados em **y**.

the + adjetivo + est

Ex: He is **the tallest** of his brothers.

You are **the happiest** girl in the party.

happy - **happiest** (ver notas ortográficas)

Os adjetivos de duas ou mais sílabas formam o superlativo de superioridade com a colocação de **the most** (o mais) antes do adjetivo.

the most + adjetivo

Ex: This is **the most** modern camera of all.

He is **the most** important person in this school.

honest:	the most honest
silent:	the most silent
tired:	the most tired
charming:	the most charming

CUIDADO:

Os adjetivos de duas sílabas terminados em **er**, **le** e **ow** admitem as duas formas.

clever:	the cleverest	OU	the most clever
simple:	the simplest	OU	the most simple
narrow:	the narrowest	OU	the most narrow

Superlativo de Inferioridade

É formado com a colocação de **the least** (o menos, a menos) antes de qualquer adjetivo.

the least + adjetivo

Ex: You are **the least** strong of all.

Formas Irregulares:

just :	more just than	the most just
real :	more real than	the most real
right:	more right than	the most right
wrong:	more wrong than	the most wrong

NOTAS ORTOGRÁFICAS GERAIS

- Terminações em **y** precedido de consoante, troca-se o **y** por **i** e acrescenta-se **er** ou **est**.

easy	easier	the easiest
pretty	prettier	the prettiest

porém:

gay	gay	the gayest
-----	------------	-------------------

- Adjetivos de uma ou duas sílabas terminados em **e** acrescenta-se apenas **r** ou **st**.

large	larger	the largest
-------	---------------	--------------------

- Monossílabos formados por **CVC** (consoante/vogal/consoante) dobra-se a consoante final antes de **er** ou **est**.

big	bigger	the biggest
fat	fatter	the fattest

CONSTRUÇÕES ESPECIAIS

EXCEÇÕES

NORMAL	COMPARATIVO DE SUPERIORIDADE	SUPERLATIVO DE SUPERIORIDADE
good	better	the best
bad	worse	the worst
little	less	the least
many	more	the most
much	more	the most
old	older/elder	the oldest/eldest
far	farther/further	the farthest/furthest

CLASS EXERCISES

1) Correct the mistakes in the sentences below.

a) Maria always dated the most attractives guys at school.

b) The critics consider it a restaurant enjoyable.

c) Your I-pad is exactly the same than mine.

d) Those students are more good at English than History.

e) This lesson is much more easy than the other one.

2) The second player has been _____.

- a) more lucky
- b) luckiest
- c) the luckiest
- d) more luckier
- e) the luckier

3) Sarah is smarter _____ Peter.

- a) that
- b) what
- c) than
- d) those
- e) much

4) Fish is _____ than french fries.

- a) more healthy
- b) the most healthy
- c) the healthiest
- d) healthier
- e) the most healthiest

5) Qual dos comparativos abaixo está **incorreto**?

- a) sad – sadder
- b) bad – badder
- c) good – better
- d) tired – more tired
- e) careful – more careful

6) What is _____ country in the world?

- a) the bigger
- b) big
- c) bigger
- d) biggest
- e) the biggest

7) Qual é o superlativo dos seguintes adjetivos: **far**, **slim** e **early**?

- a) the farthest, the slimmer e the earliest
- b) the farthest, the slimmest e the earliest
- c) the farthest, the slimmer e the earliest
- d) the farther, the slimmest e the earliest
- e) the farthest, the slimmest e the earliest

8) Which of the sentences is correct?

- 1. Your clothes are less clean than mine.
- 2. A Ferrari is a lot more fast than a Buick.
- 3. This novel is the least interesting of all these books.

- a) Only 1.
- b) Only 1 and 3.
- c) Only 2 and 3.
- d) Only 1 and 2.
- e) All of them.

9) This exercise is _____ interesting than all the others we've done.

- a) less
- b) most
- c) the less
- d) lesser
- e) the less

10) Which is _____, the subway or the train?

- a) fast
- b) the fast
- c) the faster
- d) faster
- e) the fastest

11) The CNN tower in Toronto is one of the _____ building in the world.

- a) most high
- b) higher
- c) more high
- d) highest
- e) more highest

12) Choose the alternative in which BOTH words are examples of the comparative form:

- a) lower / friendlier
- b) good-natured/ miner
- c) well-regulated / friendlier
- d) lower/ miner
- e) well-regulated/ miner

13) All the alternatives below are examples of comparatives, EXCEPT:

- a) younger
- b) controller
- c) rarer
- d) harder
- e) smaller

14) The sequence that has the same formation of the words "newer" and "higher" is:

- a) good – dark – late
- b) tough – tight – clear
- c) great – far – easy
- d) distant – tidy – thick
- e) big – wide – dangerous

15) **Worst** é superlativo de:

- a) far
- b) good
- c) worn
- d) bad
- e) wealthy

16) All the alternatives below are examples of comparatives, EXCEPT:

- a) "...children as young as two..."
- b) "...scored higher than people who..."
- c) "...listening longer results in staying smarter longer..."
- d) "...Mozart was a quick thinker..."
- e) "...Mozart makes you smarter..."

17) O adjetivo **Darkest** está no grau

- a) comparativo de igualdade
- b) superlativo
- c) comparativo de superioridade
- d) comparativo de inferioridade
- e) normal

18) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

"The more I read this book, _____"

- a) the less I understand it.
- b) most is what he doesn't know.
- c) the least do I understand it.
- d) more I like it.
- e) the most I can understand it.

19) The only item that contains an adjective used in the superlative form is:

- a) "The widespread destruction (...) is happening before we even know the most basic facts about what we are losing."
- b) "Covering only 6 per cent of the Earth's surface, tropical moist forests contain at least half of all species."
- c) "Scientists estimate that (...) as much as 20 or 25 per cent of the world's plant species will soon be extinct."
- d) "However, the chemical structures of most natural drugs (...) simple extraction is usually less expensive than synthesis."
- e) "Tropical forests offer hope for safer contraceptives for both women and men."

20) **Less intimate** and **more isolated** are comparatives. Check the item that contains the correct superlative form of the two adjectives:

- a) the intimatest and the more isolated
- b) the intimatest and the least isolated
- c) the most intimate and the less isolated
- d) the least intimate and the less isolated
- e) the least intimate and the most isolated

21) (UFRGS) Observe a frase: "For your starter kit or more information call 1-886-495-5197 or visit www.ChristianWritersGuild.com"

O sufixo -er tem a mesma função na palavra starter, na frase acima, e na palavra:

- a) richer
- b) chapter
- c) poorer
- d) semester
- e) writer

TESTS

1) (UFRGS/2012) The best translation for *sooner or later* is

- a) antes tarde do que nunca
- b) logo cedo ou mais tarde
- c) mais cedo ou mais tarde
- d) o mais cedo possível
- e) quanto mais cedo melhor

2) (UFRGS/2009) Select the best alternative to express the superior form of comparison of the adjectives *savvy* and *best-equipped*

- a) savvier – more best-equipped
- b) the savviest – better-equipped
- c) the most savvy – the least equipped
- d) the savviest – the least equipped
- e) savvier – better equipped

savvy (adj): experienced and well-informed

3) (UFRGS/2008) Leia as afirmações a seguir:

I- A relação que existe entre as palavras da sequência **good, better e best** é a mesma que existe entre as palavras da sequência **bad, worse e worst**.

II – A construção **more complete** poderia ser substituída por **completer**.

III – O contrário de **more complete** é **least complete**.

Quais estão corretas?

- a) Apenas I.
- b) Apenas II.
- c) Apenas III.
- d) Apenas I e III.
- e) Apenas II e III.

4) (UFRGS/2007) The opposite of **smaller** and **lighter** is respectively _____ and _____.

- a) littler – easier
- b) larger – heavier
- c) larger – easier
- d) littler – heavier
- e) bigger – greater

5) (UFRGS/2007) The sentence **It is also the fastest robot yet** means that

- a) there are plans to make robots similar to Asimo in the future
- b) Asimo is the quickest robot scientists will ever make
- c) Asimo is fast, but needs improving
- d) Asimo is the quickest robot until now
- e) there are other robots that are as fast as Asimo

6) (UFRGS/2005) Considere a frase **This program teaches faster than any other language program**. A alternativa que apresenta o significado **antônimo** da expressão sublinhada é

- a) less faster than
- b) more slowly than
- c) as slow as
- d) as fast as
- e) the slowest

FAST is both an adjective and an adverb. Its comparative form is FASTER
SLOW is an adjective, and its comparative form is SLOWER
SLOWLY is an adverb and its comparative form is MORE SLOWLY or SLOWER

7) (UFCSPA/2008) Qual adjetivo, apresentado nas alternativas abaixo, pertence ao mesmo grupo do adjetivo **great** em **greater** no que diz respeito à formação de seu comparativo?

- a) Thin
- b) Good
- c) Far
- d) Strong
- e) Nice

8) (UFCSPA/2009) - There are several examples of adjectives used in the superlative form in the text. Choose the alternative that **does not** contain an example of an adjective used in the **superlative form**.

- a) closest friend
- b) most vitriolic
- c) most vivid
- d) more familiar
- e) biggest hits

9) (UFCSPA/2009) – The word **healthier** is an example of an adjective in the comparative form. . Select the alternative that **does not** contain an example of an adjective used in the **comparative form**.

- a) worse
- b) better
- c) best
- d) happier
- e) farther

10) (PUC/2001) Which of the following words does not form the comparative the same way as **friendly** in **friendlier**?

- a) high
- b) healthy
- c) sexy
- d) costly
- e) ugly

11) (UFSM/2015) Considere o segmento “ Many of these salt users are still valid today and can be much cheaper and more environmentally-friendly than more sophisticated products “. Se os termos sublinhados fossem substituídos, respectivamente, por “inexpensive”, “green” e “classy”, o segmento ficaria assim:

- a) Many of these salt users are still valid today and can be much inexpensivier and more green than more classy products
- b) Many of these salt users are still valid today and can be much more inexpensive and greenier than classier products.
- c) Many of these salt users are still valid today and can be much inexpensiver and greener than classier products.
- d) Many of these salt users are still valid today and can be much more inexpensive and greener than classier products.
- e) Many of these salt users are still valid today and can be much more inexpensive and more greener than more classier products.

12) (PUC/2014-2) Read the sentence below:

*“As a journalist, though, I feel like defending the game against its **fiercer** critics, who seem to think its players are incapable of making similar decisions”*

The “-er” ending in fiercer has the same function in

- a) Player
- b) Seeker
- c) Gamer
- d) Funnier
- e) Developer

13) (ACAFE/2017-2) From the words in bold below, which is not adjective:

- a) “much **smaller**”
- b) “**public** health”
- c) “**international** emergency”
- d) “more **widely**”

14) (ULBRA/2015) The sentence which has the opposite meaning of: “The saltier the water gets, the more expensive it becomes to desalinate.”, is:

- a) The less salty the water gets, the cheaper it becomes to salt it.
- b) The more saltier the water gets, the less expensive it becomes to desalinate.
- c) The sweeter the water gets, the more expensive it becomes to desalt it.
- d) The less salty the water gets, the cheaper it becomes to desalinate.
- e) None of the above statements are correct.

15) (ACAFE/2017) From the words in bold below, which is not an adjective:

- a) **Renewable** sources
- b) **Polluting** gases
- c) **Significant** emissions
- d) **Legally** binding


EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 9

ARTICLES

In this lesson you are going to learn **definite** and **indefinite** articles, as well as when to use them or not.



	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To deal				

THE DEFINITE ARTICLE: THE (O, A, OS, AS)

General Rule – o artigo *the* é invariável em gênero e número.

Ex: **The** book, **the** books

USAGE

DON'T USE THE

1) Antes de nomes próprios. Ex: **Rita** is working near here. / **Argentina** is in South America.

CUIDADO: The Rita I am talking about is my cousin!

2) Diante de substantivos com sentido geral, sejam eles contáveis no plural ou abstratos.

Ex: Ants are very small insects.

Humans have difficulty to trust.

Love is the best feeling one can have.... BUT **The love I feel for him** is very deep and strong.

3) Diante de nomes de refeições – *breakfast, lunch, tea, dinner, supper*

Exception: No entanto, o artigo indefinido A/AN será usado se o substantivo for precedido de um adjetivo:

Ex: We usually have a light breakfast on Sundays. **X** We usually have breakfast early.

THE INDEFINITE ARTICLE: A, AN

- O artigo indefinido *a* ou *an* é usado antes de substantivos contáveis no singular, sendo invariável em gênero.
Ex: **a** man, **a** woman, **an** actor, **an** actress

- É também usado antes de substantivos que identificam uma pessoa quanto à **profissão**.
Ex: She's **a** doctor and I'm **an** engineer.

- Usamos A /AN quando o substantivo é mencionado pela primeira vez. Ex: I am reading a great book!

- Com o verbo *to work* a estrutura usada é: *work as A/AN...*
Ex: My cousin works as an accountant.

- Também é comum usarmos A/AN em orações exclamativas com *What*.
Ex: What an expensive restaurant!
What a tough teacher!

- Diante de expressões numéricas: a hundred, a thousand, a million, a third, a quarter, a half.
Ex: I have a hundred reais on me.

- Com frases adverbiais de frequência e quantidade.
Ex: once a week, , 80 miles an hour, twice a month, 3 reais a kilo...

- Com o sentido de "um tal". Ex: A Mr. McCartney called you, Ruby...

Usage: A

1) Antes de palavras iniciadas com som de consoante. Ex: **a** table, **a** dog, **a** car

2) Antes de palavras iniciadas com o **h**, quando esse som é pronunciado. Ex: **a** horse, **a** house, **a** hockey game

3) Antes de palavras iniciadas com **EW, EU, USE, UNI, (U** com som de /iu/). Ex: **a** ewe (ovelha fêmea), **a** university student, **a** European politician, **a** U2 concert, **a** unique place

4) Antes das palavras *one* e *once* e do número 1. Ex: **a** one-way street, "Is this **a** 1 or **a** 2?", **a** once-upon a time story

5) Antes de todas as palavras que iniciam por **Y** + vogal. Ex: **a** young celebrity, **a** yellow cab

6) Antes de anos como 1950, 1790, 1568. Ex: This is **a** 1954 movie.

Usage: AN

1) Antes de palavras iniciadas com som de vogal. Ex: **an** elephant, **an** architect

2) Antes de palavras iniciadas com **U** e são pronunciadas /ã/. Ex: **an** umbrella

3) Para mencionar as letras, como no nome das consoantes **F, H, L, M, N, R, S** e **X**.

Ex: "What letter is that? Is this **an** S?" "No, it's **an** X".

E também antes das vogais **A, E, I, O**. Ex: The girl's name starts with **an** I, and the boy's name starts with **a** U.

4) Antes dos anos como 1850 e 1143. Ex: This is **an** 1812 novel.

5) Antes de palavras iniciadas com **h** mudo. Ex: **an** hour, **an** heir, **an** honor, **an** honest man

E suas derivadas. Ex: heiress, honesty, hourly, honorable...

ARTICLE SUMMARY

INDEFINITE A scientist is writing an article in his office.	DEFINITE The scientist is from Spain. He is sending the articles.
SINGULAR Qualquer um – sentido geral	SINGULAR OR PLURAL Sentido específico

SUPER IMPORTANT!

Não se usa o artigo indefinido diante de substantivos no plural ou substantivos **INCONTÁVEIS**
– let's check them out:

- | | |
|---|---------------|
| 1) advice | 11) knowledge |
| 2) baggage (or luggage) | 12) luck |
| 3) behavior | 13) money |
| 4) bread (pasta, butter, oil...) | 14) music |
| 5) coffee (milk, water, wine, juice...) | 15) news |
| 6) equipment | 16) poverty |
| 7) fun | 17) progress |
| 8) furniture | 18) traffic |
| 9) homework | 19) weather |
| 10) information | 20) work |

EXERCISES

1) Use A/An or - before the words below:

___ umbrella	___ onion	___ advice
___ occasion	___ air	___ teeth
___ amazing story	___ anesthesiologist	___ city
___ uniform	___ animal	___ useless tv set
___ orange	___ juice	___ arm
___ women	___ bees	___ tank
___ blood	___ sugar	___ century
___ wine	___ children	___ cup
___ eye	___ good question	___ leg
___ insects	___ tough teacher	___ dish
___ hint	___ honorable person	___ hour
___ hurry	___ indian doctor	___ illness
___ information	___ men	___ mice
___ news	___ independent country	___ empire
___ horse	___ hot bath	___ snake

2) Complete o parágrafo abaixo, usando artigos definidos (THE) e indefinidos (A, AN):

Nowadays, a lot of people are studying English because it is _____ important language. _____ English language is spoken in 55 countries all over _____ world. Today, if you need to get _____ good job, it's essential that you know English and Computing. _____ professional who has such abilities will be able to be promoted soon. There are many private schools that offer English and Computing classes. _____ best English schools in town are Target and Get it, and _____ most efficient Computer school is Alpha.

3) Complete os espaços em branco com A, AN ou THE se necessário:

- a) I'd like to talk to _____ Mark.
- b) They're going to travel to _____ moon.
- c) I can't remember _____ exact day of _____ his graduation.
- d) This is _____ cool snack bar. Its prices are low.
- e) There was _____ accident between _____ car and _____ truck.

4) Complete as orações a seguir com os artigos definido (THE) e indefinidos (A, AN) onde necessário.

- a) _____ my sister plays _____ piano. She is also _____ singer. She has _____ beautiful voice.
- b) I'm going to _____ hospital to visit a friend of mine.
- c) I've decided to go to _____ UK to take _____ English course there.
- d) Are you going to _____ Bahamas?
- e) Please get some apples and _____ oranges. I'll make _____ fruit salad.
- f) _____ good student attends all _____ classes and does all his homework.

5) In which of the following sentences is the use of the article (**the, a** or **an**) or its absence correct?

Na questão a seguir, escreva no espaço apropriado a soma dos itens corretos.

- 1) _____ body movements are as important as _____ words in communication.
- 2) The Kenesics is the study of communication through body movement.
- 4) In the Italy people gesture a lot when they speak.
- 8) An Americans and an Englishmen act differently when they are listening attentively to another person.
- 16) A person who is truly bilingual is also bilingual in body language.
- 32) _____ communication between _____ human beings is not only done with words.

SOMA = ()

6) (UFPR) Oil is found underground in many parts of the world. In the United States, oil was first found in 1859 in Pennsylvania. The Pennsylvana oil was first used to make the machines in factories run smoothly. Oils from animals and plants were used before this, but the oil from the ground was cheaper and better.

Na questão a seguir, escreva no espaço apropriado a soma dos itens corretos.

In which of the following sentences is the capital article THE, or the absence of the article (-) correct?

- 1) The Industrial Revolution made many changes in THE world.
- 2) Life in _____ America certainly changed with the Revolution.
- 4) Before the Revolution, most things were made by THE hand
- 8) _____ machines can make things faster and more cheaply.
- 16) People learned to make oil into _____ gasoline to use it in cars.

SOMA = ()

7) One of _____ most important causes of conflict is _____ way people see _____ sides of _____ question.

- a) the/the/a/the
- b) the/-/the/a
- c) -/the/the/a
- d) the/the/the/a
- e) -/-/the/a

8) For me, _____ sixties represented _____ incredible breakpoint in history.

- a) the/-
- b) the/a
- c) -/an
- d) a/the
- e) the/an

9) I'm sure that _____ men and _____ women will always fight for _____ their rights.

- a) -/-/the
- b) -/-/-
- c) the/-/the
- d) the/the/the
- e) -/the/-

10) _____ city guide we bought in _____ London was such _____ useful thing that we had no problem finding our way there.

- a) the/-/a
- b) the/the/an
- c) the/-/an
- d) -/-/-
- e) -/the/the

11) _____ excellent contribution for _____ survival of _____ mankind is that man stop destroying _____ Nature.

- a) the/the/the/the
- b) an/the/-/-
- c) an/the/the/a
- d) a/-/the/the
- e) the/a/a/the

12) (PUCPR) Fill in the blanks with the definite article: _____ Brazil is _____ most industrial country in _____ South America, while _____ United States holds _____ same position in North America.

Choose the correct alternative:

- a) the/the/the/the/the
- b) x/the/the/x/the
- c) x/the/x/the/the
- d) x/the/the/the/x
- e) the/x/x/x/the

13) (PUCPR) In which of the sentences we MUSTN'T use the article THE to complete the blanks?

- a) _____ Statue of Liberty is visited by thousands of tourists every year.
- b) Lots of people enjoy _____ amount of time they enjoy outdoors.
- c) Richard Claydermann will play _____ piano for a hundred people in the theatre tomorrow.
- d) Economically, _____ London is considered one of the most important cities in Europe.
- e) Who is _____ next to be interviewed?

14) (UFPB) Read this sentence:
"_____ good idea is _____ good idea, whether it's done in _____ one, _____ three or 33 countries"
It is completed by the following sequence:

- a) a/ no article/the/the
- b) no article/no article/a/a
- c) the/the/no article/no article
- d) a/a/no article/no article
- e) the/no article/a/no article

15) (Unesp) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas da frase a seguir:

It was _____ honor for us to see _____ Queen of _____ England

- a) a/the/the
- b) ----/a/----
- c) an/a/the
- d) the/----/an
- e) an/the/----

16) Would you please give me _____ glass of _____ water?

- a) a/a
- b) a/ x
- c) x/x
- d) an/a
- e) a/an

17) Mary goes to _____ school three days _____ week.

- a) a/x
- b) an/a
- c) x/x
- d) x/a
- e) x/an

18) There are _____ universities in _____ Canada, but _____ most famous one is located in Toronto.

- a) a/the/the
- b) x/x/the
- c) the/the/the
- d) x/x/x
- e) x/x/a

19) _____ Amazon is _____ widest river in _____ world.

- a) x/the/the
- b) the/the/the
- c) the/x/the
- d) x/x/x
- e) the/the/x

20) _____ young girl whom I saw last night was playing _____ guitar.

- a) the/the
- b) the/x
- c) x/x
- d) x/the
- e) a/x

21) _____ sun is bigger than _____ earth.

- a) the/the
- b) x/x
- c) the/x
- d) a/x
- e) x/the

22) It is _____ pleasure and _____ honor to receive such _____ educated professor in our university.

- a) a/a/a
- b) a/a/an
- c) x/an/an
- d) an/an/an
- e) a/an/an

23) _____ bank is on _____ corner of _____ Oxford street.

- a) the/the/x
- b) a/a/a
- c) x/x/an
- d) a/x/the
- e) the/the/the

24) (UFRGS/2013) Consider the sentences below:

I - Only very tiny part of text messaging uses a distinctive orthography.

II - However, most striking characteristic of text messages is the combination of standard and non-standard features.

III - There is no point in paying for a message if it breaks so many rules that it ceases to be intelligible. There is always unconscious pressure to use the standard orthography.

Select the alternative which correctly fills in the blanks in I, II and III in this order.

- a) a - the - a
- b) the - a - an
- c) the - the - a
- d) an - an - the
- e) a - the - an

25) (UFRGS/2014) Select the alternative which correctly fills in the gaps in lines 01 and 02, in the order they appear.

"Fan" is _____ abbreviated form of "fanatic", which has _____ roots in _____ Latin word "fanaticus", which simply meant "belonging to the temple, a devotee".

- a) the - the - a
- b) the - its - a
- c) the - it's - the
- d) an - it's - the
- e) an - its - the


EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 10

ADVERBS

This lesson is about **adverbs** of time, place, frequency, degree and manner – how to spell them and how to use them. Also, it's about inversion of adverbs.



	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To dig				

WHAT ARE THEY?

Descrevem (modificam) um verbo:

Ex: The girls arrived **silently**.

Descrevem (modificam) um adjetivo:

Ex: She felt **completely** disappointed.

Descrevem (modificam) um outro advérbio:

Ex: He cooks **really** well.

More examples:

The new secretary works **quickly** and **well**.

[the adverbs quickly and well modify the verb works]

The new secretary is **extremely** busy.

[the adverb extremely modifies the adjective busy]

The new secretary works **very** quickly.

[the adverb very modifies the adverb quickly]

Fortunately, the new secretary works well.

[the adverb fortunately modifies the sentence the new typist works well]

TYPES OF ADVERBS

Frequency (frequência): *How often?*

Ex: always, often, usually, generally, sometimes, seldom, rarely,

hardly ever, never.

Manner (modo): *How?*

Ex: easily, angrily, quickly, well, carefully, slowly...

Os advérbios de modo geralmente aparecem no fim das orações, porém, na voz passiva, eles são usados antes da palavra que estão modificando.

Ex: I speak English fluently.

The employees are carefully chosen.

Degree (intensidade): *How much?*

Ex: a little, rather, very, too, quite, hardly, completely, thoroughly, utterly.

FOCUS ON RATHER

Place (lugar): *Where?*

Ex: here, there, far, near, everywhere, down, at home.

Time (tempo): *When?*

Ex: early, late, soon, yesterday, now, today, daily, last week, a year ago, immediately.

Comment/ whole sentence adverb (comentários/ frase inteira): *Under what circumstance?*

Ex: fortunately, unfortunately, luckily, obviously, perhaps, surprisingly.

TIP

Uma boa maneira de identificar um advérbio quando temos dúvida em relação a uma palavra ou frase é perguntar uma das questões apresentadas em itálico na explicação de tipos de advérbios acima. Se a palavra ou frase responde a questão, então ele funciona como um advérbio.

FORMATION

Muitos advérbios, principalmente os de modo, são derivados de adjetivos e substantivos mediante o acréscimo do sufixo **-ly** :

Ex: Sad – **sadly**

Atenção para as regras de ortografia!

a) Adjetivos + **LY**:

slow -

careful -

efficient -

perfect -

b) Terminados em **Y**, trocam **Y** por **I** antes de receber o sufixo **LY**:

heavy -
happy -
primary -

c) Terminados em **LE**, trocam **LE** por **LY**:

horrible -
simple -

d) Terminados em **IC**, acrescenta-se **ALLY**:

hypnotic -
fantastic -

e) Alguns advérbios têm a mesma forma dos adjetivos:

fast - _____
right - _____
late - _____
high - _____
early - _____
hard - _____
low - _____

Mesmo assim , alguns destes podem admitir a forma em **LY**, mas geralmente tem alteração de sentido:

rightly - merecidamente
lately - ultimamente
highly - altamente
hardly - quase nunca, quase não, apenas
barely - sinônimo de hardly

CAUTION

Lembre-se de que há um advérbio que em absolutamente nada é semelhante ao adjetivo:

good - adjetivo

well - advérbio

Classify the adverbs below:

- We arrived **late**
- The kids were speaking **loudly**
- The candidate was **obviously** lying
- We are going to stay **here**
- They **always** tell the truth

If a sentence has more than one adverb, they usually stay at the end of the sentence, following the order: *manner, place and time*.

Ex: He played the piano well at the concert last night.

Yet, if the verb indicates movement (Go, Come, Arrive, Fly, Travel, Run, Drive) the order changes: *movement verb + place + manner + time*

Ex: He went to school by car yesterday.

PAY ATTENTION!

Not every word ending in LY is an adverb.
Look at these **adjectives**: lovely, friendly, elderly, costly, homely!

FOCUS ON: INVERSION FOR ADDING EMPHASIS

In formal English, especially in writing, we sometimes change the normal word order to make the sentence more emphatic or dramatic. **This structure is common with negative adverbial expressions**, such as *NOT ONLY...., NOT UNTIL....., NEVER....., NO SOONER THAN.....*

When we use inversion after the above expressions, we change the order of the subject and auxiliary verb. So, the sentences **should not be**: NOT ONLY MY BROTHER IS LAZY,

Compare:

Normal word order: My brother is not only lazy, but he's also very selfish.

Inversion to make the sentence more emphatic: Not only is my brother lazy, but he's also very selfish.

In the present simple and past simple tense, rather than simply inverting the subject and verb, we use DO / DOES / DID + subject + main verb

NOT : Not only you forgot to shut the window.....

CORRECT: Not only did you forget.....

Other common expressions used with inversion for emphasis are: Only when..... ; Hardly / Scarcely..... / Rarely....

More examples:

- **Never have I heard** such a ridiculous argument!
- **No sooner had** the game **started** it began to snow heavily.
- The plane took off safely. **Only then was I able** to relax .
- **Rarely have I met** a more irritating person.
- **Not until** you become a parent yourself **do you understand** what it really means.

Inversion should only be used occasionally for dramatic effect.
Overusing it Will make your English sound unnatural.

FOCUS ON INVERSION

Rewrite the sentences to make them more emphatic:

- 1) I didn't realize my mistake until years later.
Not until.....
- 2) We had never seen such magnificent scenery.
Never
- 3) They not only disliked her, but they also hated her family.
Not only
- 4) We only understood what he really suffered when we read his autobiography.
Only when.....
- 5) We had just started to eat when we heard someone knocking on our door.
Hardly.....
- 6) He has never regretted the decision he made on that day.
Never.....

CLASS EXERCISES

A) Put in the correct word.

1. The driver was _____ and avoided the accident. (careful/carefully).
2. The kids worked _____ during their art class. (happy/happily).
3. I think you behaved very _____. (selfish/selfishly)
4. Rose is _____ upset about losing her job. (terrible/terribly)
5. There was a _____ change in the weather. (sudden/suddenly)
6. Liz fell and hurt herself quite _____ (bad/badly)
7. Joe says he didn't do well at school because he was _____ taught. (bad/badly)

B) Are the underlined words right or wrong? Correct them where necessary.

1. I am tired because I have been working hard. _____
2. I tried hard to remember her name, but I couldn't. _____
3. This coat is practically unused. I've hardly worn it. _____
4. Janet is a good tennis player. She hits the ball hardly. _____
5. Don't walk so fast! _____
6. I had plenty of time, so I was walking slow. _____

C) Answer the questions

- 1) A man that _____ works is not a _____ worker, he is lazy.

- | | | |
|------------------|----------------|----------------|
| a) hardly/hardly | c) hardly/hard | e) hard/hardly |
| b) hard/hard | d) hard/- | |

- 2) He drives _____ but _____ .

- | | | |
|----------------|------------------|--------------|
| a) fastly/well | c) fast/safety | e) good/fast |
| b) fast/safely | d) fastly/goodly | |

- 3) He ran _____ .

- | | | |
|----------------------|----------------------|-----------|
| a) quick | c) yesterday quickly | e) fastly |
| b) quickly yesterday | d) slow | |

- 4) The song was _____ sung.

- | | | |
|---------------|----------------|---------|
| a) last night | c) today | e) very |
| b) wonderful | d) wonderfully | |

- 5) The bus driver was _____ injured. (serious/seriously)

- 6) The bus driver had _____ injuries. (serious/seriously)

- 7) Sam is _____ upset about losing her job. (terrible/terribly)

- 8) Everybody at the party was _____ dressed. (colorful/colorfully)

- 9) Lucy likes _____ clothes. (colorful/colorfully)

- 10) Don't go up that ladder. It doesn't look _____. (safe/safely)

TESTS

1) (UNITAU/1995) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à tradução mais adequada da seguinte sentença:

The man gave a five-pound note to the shoe-repairer.

- a) O homem deu uma nota de cinco libras para reparar o sapato.
- b) O homem deu cinco potes de notas para reparar o sapato.
- c) O homem deu um maço de cinco notas para consertar o sapato.
- d) O homem deu uma nota de cinco libras para o sapateiro.
- e) O sapateiro recebeu uma nota de cinco libras do bom homem.

2) (MACKENZIE/1999) Indicate the alternative that best completes the followingsentence:

They finally decided to buy a _____.

- a) four-doors car
- b) four doors car
- c) four-door car
- d) four-door-car
- e) four-car

3) (MACKENZIE/1999) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

The building has nine stories. It is _____.

- a) a nine-stories-building
- b) a nine-story building
- c) a nine's-story building
- d) a nine-stories
- e) a building's nine stories's

4) (MACKENZIE/1999) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

The flight lasted two hours. It was _____.

- a) a flight's two-hours's
- b) a two-hours-flight
- c) a two'-hours's flight
- d) a two-hours
- e) a two-hour flight

5) (FATEC/2007) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta a forma correta do adjetivo + sufixo 'IBLE' como em 'Edible Cotton':

- a) Managible
- b) Gullible
- c) Drinkible
- d) Lovible
- e) Thinkible

6) (UNITAU/1995) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à tradução mais adequada da forma adjetiva destacada a seguir:

Literally thousands of parts are used to make up even THE SMALLEST family saloon.

- a) o menor
- b) o maior
- c) o pequeno
- d) o grande
- e) o amplo

7) (UNITAU/1995) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à tradução mais adequada da expressão, em destaque, a seguir:

Você é a pessoa MAIS INTERESSANTE que já conheci.

- a) the more interesting
- b) the interestinger
- c) the most interesting
- d) the much interesting
- e) the best interesting

8) (CESGRANRIO/1994) "The new generation of MT programs is less ambitious" is an example of comparative form. Mark the item which also contains a comparative form:

- a) Of the four translations, I like this one best.
- b) That young boy behaves the most carelessly of all.
- c) This is the worst ice cream I've had in a long time.
- d) This is the least expensive computer that we have.
- e) The airport is farther than the university.

9) (FEI/1995) Indique a palavra que significa “mais forte”:

- a) larger
- b) clearer
- c) higher
- d) better
- e) stronger

10) (FUVEST/1978) Assinale a alternativa que completa corretamente a sentença:

Of all the movies I have seen lately, the one I saw yesterday was _____.

- a) worse.
- b) worst.
- c) the worse.
- d) the worst.
- e) the most worse.

11) (UDESC/1996) Choose the correct grammatical answer: I have been studying _____ I can to learn English.

- a) as hard as
- b) so hard as
- c) as harder as
- d) so harder so
- e) so hard so

12) (MACKENZIE/1996) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentences:

I. Which city is the _____ from São Paulo?

II. My _____ brother works at Mackenzie.

III. Do you need any _____ data on that matter?

IV. Which is the _____ building in São Paulo?

V. Ribeirão Preto is the city that has the _____ problems with pollution in Brazil.

- a) I. furthest; II. elder; III. more; IV. farthest; V. oldest
- b) I. further; II. older; III. farther; IV. eldest; V. less
- c) I. nearer; II. oldest; III. farthest; IV. longest; V. least
- d) I. nearest; II. elder; III. furthest; IV. eldest; V. biggest
- e) I. farthest; II. eldest; III. further; IV. oldest; V. fewest

13) (PUCCAMP/1992) Assinale a letra correspondente à alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas da frase apresentada:

Mr. Smith: I'm sorry, Mr. Johnson. I believe the candidate you sent us will not suit our purposes. We need somebody _____ than he.

Mr. Johnson: In that case I would suggest Miss Cary. She's definitely the _____ person in our group.

- a) smarter – most intelligent
- b) smart – intelligent
- c) smartest – more intelligent
- d) as smart – as intelligent
- e) as smart – as intelligent as

14) (PUCCAMP/1994) Assinale a letra correspondente à alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas da frase apresentada a seguir:

- “Did Jerry come to work yesterday?”

- “Yes, he did. He arrived _____ than his colleagues, but worked the _____ so that he got as much done as the others.”

- “Good. He's a very responsible fellow.”

- a) late – harder
- b) later – hardest
- c) earlier – hard
- d) early – hardest
- e) sooner – harder

15) (EN/1983) Fill in the gap:

- “You look fatter”.

- “That's because I've been eating _____ than I used to”.

- a) many more
- b) much more
- c) a few
- d) more than
- e) any more

16) (UNESP/1985) Assinale a alternativa correta:

Our next examination may be _____ the last one.

- a) more bad than
- b) more worse than
- c) much bad than
- d) worse than
- e) more badly than

17) (UNESP/1987) Peter's house is _____ mine.

- a) larger as
- b) most larger than
- c) larger than
- d) so large than
- e) more large than

18) (UNESP/1988) He is _____ boy in town.

- a) so rich
- b) richer
- c) the richest
- d) richest
- e) the most rich

19) (UFRGS/1997) The word that does not form the comparative in the same way as large or short is:

- a) bad
- b) sad
- c) glad
- d) great
- e) late

20) (EFOMM/2007) 'In London there are lots of streets with the same name and it's very _____ if you are a tourist. Another problem is that it's a huge place. We walked everywhere on our last trip and we were _____ at the end of each day. But it's an _____ city, with so much to do.'

- a) confused – exhaust – excited
- b) confusing – exhausted – exciting
- c) confuse – exhausting – exciting
- d) confusing – exhaust – excited
- e) confused – exhausted – excited

21) (EFOMM/2008) The lecture we've attended was not good. It was quite _____, and the audience was _____.

- a) amusing – amused
- b) bored – boring
- c) amused – amusing
- d) boring – bored
- e) interesting – interested

22) (EFOMM/2008) Caren has a strange look. She seems to live on _____ frozen meals.

- a) bad-prepare
- b) recent-cooking
- c) old-make
- d) new-preparing
- e) ready-made

23) (UNESP/1983) Assinale a alternativa correta:
Life in New York City is sometimes _____ harder than in any other town in the world.

- a) very
- b) much
- c) many
- d) so
- e) as

24) (UEL/1994) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase a seguir:

The more time people spend at an exhibit, _____ they learn.

- a) more
- b) most
- c) much
- d) the more
- e) the most

25) (UEL/1997) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase a seguir:

I firmly believe that the tougher the laws, _____ the criminal rate.

- a) the lowest
- b) lowest
- c) the lower
- d) lower
- e) low

26) (UNESP/1989) The sooner a man begins to work _____.

- a) the bad
- b) the best
- c) the worst
- d) the better
- e) the good

27) (PUC/1975) Fill in the blank of the following sentence correctly: The hole in front of his garage is becoming _____.

- a) deep and deep
- b) deeper and deeper
- c) deep and deeper
- d) deeper and deepest
- e) deepest and deepest

28) (UNESP/1997) A lion is _____ than a dog.

- a) strong
- b) strongest
- c) more strong
- d) stronger
- e) most strong

29) (UNESP/1998) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase adiante:

This hill is _____ than I thought it was.

- a) more lower
- b) lowest
- c) lower
- d) more low
- e) more high

30) (FEI/1997) Complete:

John is _____ than the other students in his classroom, but he is the _____.

- a) younger –most intelligent
- b) younger –more intelligent
- c) more young – intelligentest
- d) most young – more intelligent
- e) more young – most intelligent

31) (MACKENZIE/1999) Which one is correct?

- a) More have they, more want them.
- b) As more they have, as more they want.
- c) More they have, more they want.
- d) The more they have, the more they want.
- e) Do more they have, do more they want.

32) (UNESP/1999) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase adiante:

Paris is _____ than Rome.

- a) the most beautiful
- b) small
- c) more rich
- d) more beautiful
- e) largest

33) (PUCPR/1998) Choose the only correct alternative to complete the spaces:

I. The United States is not _____ as Brazil.

II. The Everest is _____ mountain in the world.

III. Chimpanzees are _____ than dogs.

IV. Aids is _____ disease of human being.

V. Mike Tyson is _____ as Evander Holyfield.

a) as beautiful – the higher – so intelligent – the bad – more strong

b) more beautiful – the most high – as intelligent – the baddest – so strong

c) so beautiful – the high – most intelligent – the badder – stronger

d) so beautiful – the highest – more intelligent – the worst – as strong

e) as beautiful – as highest – more intelligent – the worst – strongest

34) (UNESP/2000) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase apresentada:

This is the _____ day I have ever had.

- a) worse
- b) bad
- c) worst
- d) less good
- e) very bad

35) (UNESP/2001) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase apresentada:

Depending on the situation, having a computer may be _____ having a telephone.

- a) easier
- b) more useful
- c) more convenient than
- d) the most difficult
- e) useful than

36) (PUCRS/2001) Which of the following words **DOES NOT** form the comparative the same way as friendly in friendlier?

- a) high
- b) healthy
- c) sexy
- d) costly
- e) ugly

37) (UFPE/2002) "The caveman had a much harder life" means that his life was:

- a) much easier.
- b) more difficult.
- c) less dangerous.
- d) just as thrilling.
- e) not as hard as ours.

38) (FATEC/2002) Interactivity makes life _____, yet _____ and consumer-oriented. Plus, it's turning the world into a teeny, homogenized global village and that is ultimately boring!

A alternativa que preenche correta e respectivamente os espaços em branco é:

- a) more easier – hurrier
- b) more easy – more hurried
- c) easier – hurrieder
- d) easier – hurrieder
- e) easier –more hurried

39) (PUCPR/2001) About adjectives, choose the alternative that completes the sentences correctly:

I. Is this _____ (1) one you have?

II. Celine Dion sings _____ (2) Madonna, but Madonna dances _____ (3).

III. I wish I was _____ (4) Sean Connery.

IV. The church is _____ (5) monument of the town.

a) 1. the better; 2. best than; 3. well; 4. so handsome as; 5. the more ancient

b) 1. the best; 2. so well as; 3. best; 4. more handsome than; 5. the ancients

c) 1. the worst; 2. worse than; 3. better; 4. most handsome than; 5. the most ancient

d) 1. the best; 2. as well as; 3. better; 4. as handsome as; 5. the most ancient

e) 1. the worse; 2. better than; 3. best; 4. as handsome than; 5. the least ancient

40) (MACKENZIE/2001) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

The more I read this book, _____.

a) the less I understand it

b) most is what he doesn't know

c) the least do I understand it

d) more I like

e) the most I can understand

41) (FEI/2000) WORST é superlativo de:

a) well

b) good

c) worn

d) bad

e) wealthy

42) (PUCPR/1999) Which is the option that completes the sentences CORRECTLY?

- I. English is not _____ as Portuguese.
- II. Australia is _____ island in the world.
- III. In my opinion, Frank Sinatra was _____ singer of this century.
- IV. São Paulo is _____ as New York.
- V. Europe is _____ from Brazil than EUA.

- a) so difficult – bigger – the best – more noisier – as farther
- b) difficultest – biggest – the good – as noisier – farther
- c) as difficult – the biggest – the best – as noisy – farther
- d) as difficult – the bigger – the best – so noisy – farther
- e) difficulter – most big – better – noisiest – so farther

43) (PUCMG/1999) The capital expression in “The moment of discovery was NO LESS MAGICAL THAN the day in 1922” means that the moment:

- a) was as magical as
- b) was more magical
- c) was less magical
- d) wasn’t magical
- e) was most magical

44) (PUCRS/1999) The expression “as many as 80” expresses a capacity of:

- a) not more than 80.
- b) at least 80.
- c) over 80.
- d) less than 80.
- e) close to 80.

45) (UNIT/1999) “Less intimate and more isolated” are comparatives. Check the item that contains the correct superlative from of the two adjectives:

- a) The intimatest and the more isolated.
- b) The intimatest and the least isolated.
- c) The most intimate and the less isolated.
- d) The least intimate and the less isolated.
- e) The least intimate and the most isolated.

46) (FEI/2000) The sidewalks are getting NARROWER. Indique o antônimo de NARROWER:

- a) broader
- b) thinner
- c) more limited
- d) shorter
- e) higher

47) (UEL/2000 – ADAPTED) O adjetivo GREATEST, no fragmento abaixo, está no grau:

One of the GREATEST meteor showers of OUR lifetime may (...) soon light up the night sky.

- a) comparativo de igualdade.
- b) superlativo de superioridade.
- c) comparativo de superioridade.
- d) comparativo de inferioridade.
- e) normal.

48) (UFRGS/2001) Os antônimos corretos das partes destacadas da expressão “THE BEST and THE NEWEST facilities” são, respectivamente:

- a) the most good – the youngest
- b) the baddest – the oldest
- c) the worst – the most old
- d) the poorest – the most recent
- e) the worst – the oldest

49) (UFRGS/2002) As palavras a seguir seguem o mesmo processo de formação de WEARER, à exceção de:

- a) computer.
- b) player.
- c) weaker.
- d) murderer.
- e) writer.

50) (UFV/2003) All the alternatives below are examples of comparatives, EXCEPT:

- a) “...children as young as two...”
- b) “...scored higher than people who...”
- c) “...listening longer results in staying smarter longer”.
- d) “...Mozart was | ... a quick thinker”.
- e) “Mozart makes you smarter!”

51) (UFPE/2003 – ADAPTED) The expression more and more , in “more and more complex” and in “more and more intelligent”:

- () indicates emphasis.
- () carries the meaning of even more.
- () means greater in degree.
- () is used as an intensifier.
- () signifies equal or identical in degree.

- a) V V V V F
- b) V V V V V
- c) V V F V F
- d) V F V V F
- e) F V F V F

52) (PUCRIO/2004) The only item that contains an adjective used in the superlative form is:

- a) “The widespread destruction (...) is happening before we even know the most basic facts about what we are losing.”
- b) “Covering only 6 percent of the Earth’s surface, tropical moist forests contain at least half of all species.”
- c) “Scientists estimate that (...) as much as 20 or 25 percent of the world’s plant species will soon be extinct.”
- d) “However, the chemical structures of most natural drugs (...) simple extraction is usually less expensive than synthesis.”
- e) “Tropical forests offer hope for safer contraceptives for both women and men.”

53) (UFRGS/2005) Considere a frase:

This program teaches FASTER THAN any other language program.

A alternativa que apresenta o significado antônimo da expressão destacada é:

- a) less faster than.
- b) more slowly than.
- c) as slow as.
- d) as fast as.
- e) the slowest.

54) (UFRRJ/2003) The sequence that has the same formation of the words “newer” and “higher” is:

- a) good – dark – late.
- b) tough – tight – clear.
- c) great – far – easy.
- d) distant – tidy – thick.
- e) big – wide – dangerous.

55) (UERJ/2004) “If it’s noisy, call back from somewhere quieter.” The suffix -er in quieter is semantically equivalent to the suffix in:

- a) manners.
- b) users.
- c) caller.
- d) louder.

56) (UFV/2004) All the options below are examples of comparatives, except:

- a) younger.
- b) controller.
- c) rarer.
- d) harder.
- e) smaller.

57) (UFV/2005) Choose the alternative in which BOTH words are examples of the comparative form:

- a) lower / friendlier
- b) good-natured / miners
- c) well-regulated / friendlier
- d) lower / miners
- e) well-regulated / miners

58) (UFSM/2005) A palavra “wider” apresenta uma marca de comparação. A mesma marca de comparação é apresentada na palavra:

- a) speaker.
- b) easier.
- c) greatly.
- d) learners.
- e) together.

59) (UFPE/2007) Select the phrase that is in the comparative degree of superiority:

- a) An enormous man.
- b) Dinner on the top floor.
- c) On the opposite corner.
- d) Earlier this evening.
- e) São Paulo's tallest building.

60) (UFRGS/2007) Select the correct alternative to complete the sentence below:

The opposite of SMALLER and LIGHTER is respectively _____ and _____.

- a) littler – easier
- b) larger – heavier
- c) larger – easier
- d) little – heavier
- e) bigger – greater

61) (FATEC/2008) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta o uso correto do termo fewer como no exemplo “fewer than one in five owners of a mobile-wallet handset”:

- a) Mary has fewer money than John.
- b) My teacher has fewer patience than the other teachers.
- c) This company has fewer equipments than the others.
- d) My brother plays fewer musics than I do.
- e) Sue has fewer friends than her sister does.

62) (UNESP/2008) Indique a alternativa que expresse o mesmo significado de “Imitation is the sincerest form of flattery”.

- a) Imitation is the best form of provocation.
- b) Imitation is a true form of irritation.
- c) Imitation is a real form of harassment.
- d) Imitation is the most accurate form of exasperation.
- e) Imitation is the most genuine form of adulation.

63) (MACKENZIE/1976) Mark the correct item:
She is beautiful, but she is _____ her brother.

- | | |
|----------------------|------------------------|
| a) most beautiful of | d) not so beautiful |
| b) less beautiful | e) not as beautiful as |
| c) as beautiful | |

64) (FATEC/2003) Assinale a alternativa em que o adjetivo é composto por dois substantivos, como na palavra “weight-loss”:

- a) low-cholesterol meals.
- b) high-fat intake.
- c) western-style boots.
- d) well-known people.
- e) ice-cream flavors.

65) (FGV/2007) In the sentence “Brazil’s strong currency will likely also lead to a loosening of foreign exchange restrictions”, the word LIKELY indicates a:

- a) comparison.
- b) conclusion.
- c) probability.
- d) preference.
- e) certainty.

66) (UNESP/1984) Assinale a alternativa correta:

- a) That is a five-storey building.
- b) That is a building five storeys.
- c) That is a five-storeys building.
- d) That storey building is five.
- e) That building storey is five.

67) (ITA/1996 – ADAPTED) Assinale a opção cujo adjetivo possa substituir, de maneira bastante aproximada, os adjetivos different e appealing, em destaque no texto a seguir:

Who are these Blur blokes who, after a shaky start, have shaken the world? And what makes them so different, so appealing as Pop Artist Richard Hamilton once asked in a collage that they doubtless studied at art school. Is it art school itself (they all attended Goldsmith’s) that sets apart? (...)

(Q. March, 1995)

- a) outstanding
- b) fancy
- c) lousy
- d) nice
- e) awful

68) (UFSC/1997 – ADAPTED) Select the proposition(s) in which the capital letters are ADJECTIVES:

- (01) The sun's rays are very POWERFUL.
- (02) Don't take your VALUABLES on the beach.
- (04) COCONUTS are delicious.
- (08) The coral reef is BEAUTIFUL.
- (16) Monkeys can be DANGEROUS.
- (32) The hotel is not RESPONSIBLE for your valuables.

- a) $01 + 02 + 08 + 16 + 32 = 59$
- b) $02 + 04 + 16 = 22$
- c) $02 + 08 + 16 + 32 = 58$
- d) $01 + 08 + 16 + 32 = 57$
- e) $01 + 02 + 04 + 08 + 16 + 32 = 63$

69) (PUCSP/2007 – ADAPTED) Na sentença "Although American youth are more likely to use the Internet every day", a palavra LIKELY indica:

- a) preferência.
- b) desejo.
- c) similaridade.
- d) probabilidade.
- e) superioridade.

70) (MACKENZIE/2007 – ADAPTED) The opposite of "overall" in the text below is:

These skills are regarded as essential components of a diagnostic test which measures overall linguistic proficiency.

- a) specific.
- b) challenging.
- c) regular.
- d) forbidden.
- e) refreshing.

71) (ITA/1999) Determine a função gramatical de impaired em "visually impaired people" e de mouse em "mouse pad":

- a) adjetivo – adjetivo
- b) verbo – substantivo
- c) adjetivo – substantivo
- d) substantivo – adjetivo
- e) verbo – adjetivo

72) (MACKENZIE/1997) The same as 'They hardly ever go to the movies' is:

- a) Hardly ever they go to the movies.
- b) Hardly they ever go to the movies.
- c) Ever they do hardly go to the movies.
- d) Hardly ever do they go to the movies.
- e) They go to the movies hardly ever

73) (MACKENZIE/1997) The same as 'Mr. Burton hardly talked to me.' is:

- a) Hardly did Mr. Burton talked to me.
- b) Hardly Mr. Burton talked to me.
- c) Hardly did Mr. Burton talk to me.
- d) Did Mr. Burton hardly talk to me.
- e) Mr. Burton talked to me hardly.

74) (MACKENZIE/1997) A sentença "Mal sabia ele que ela era casada", em inglês, seria:

- a) He didn't little know that she married.
- b) Did he little know that she was married.
- c) Badly knew he that she married.
- d) Little did he know that she was married.
- e) Little knew he that she was married.

75) (AFA/2004) "An elderly German decided to commit suicide. Took a lot of pills, tied a briefcase full of stones around his neck, rowed out into the middle of the Rhine and was found sound asleep in his boat."

(Buffalo News)

In the first sentence "An elderly German decided to commit suicide" the word elderly is used as:

- a) a more polite form for old.
- b) a synonym for eldest.
- c) the comparative form of the adjective elder.
- d) the comparative form of the adjective old usually used when we compare members of a family.

76) (UFRGS/2005) The word that could be placed between HAD and MET in the sentence I HAD MET HER BY CHANCE ONLY A SHORT TIME BEFORE is:

- a) still.
- b) ever.
- c) yet.
- d) though.
- e) already.

77) (UNESP/1995) This boat is _____ small that we can't all get in.

- a) very
- b) so
- c) many
- d) much
- e) then

78) (JFS/2008) BARELY is used in "Mike and Josh have barely enough to pay the rent this month."

Mark the option in which it must also be used to complete the sentence meaningfully.

- a) Although she had been ill for a long time, it still came as a shock when she _____ died.
- b) If you miss this train you can _____ catch the next one.
- c) He almost never washes the dishes and he rarely, if _____, does any cleaning.
- d) She was _____ fifteen when she won her first championship.
- e) _____ I'll have a piece of chocolate after the meals, but it's quite rare.

79) (FUVEST/1979) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas:

It's _____ difficult to find _____ a good wine.

- a) so – such
- b) such – so
- c) such – such
- d) so – so
- e) such a – so

80) (FUVEST/1979) Assinale a alternativa de significado equivalente palavra entre aspas:

He was 'fast' asleep.

- a) almost
- b) quickly
- c) sound
- d) very
- e) nearly

81) (UEL/1996 – ADAPTED) No texto a seguir, 'very' significa: The seven-room 84th Street cooperative on Central Park West in a solid if decidedly uncharismatic building came on the market that 'very' morning.

- a) pouco mais que.
- b) mais que.
- c) demasiado.
- d) muito.
- e) mesma.

82) (MACKENZIE/1997) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

We're having _____ beautiful weather everybody _____.

- a) so – can relax
- b) such a – wants to go out on the weekends
- c) so – likes it
- d) such a – have been having fun
- e) such – feels good

83) (MACKENZIE/1999) Please turn off the lights. I have to develop this film and it's _____ here.

- a) bright enough
- b) much bright
- c) too bright
- d) brighter
- e) enough bright

84) (UECE/1998 – ADAPTED) O vocábulo **quite** na sentença a seguir exerce a função de:

She sat with her head thrown back upon the cushion of the chair, quite motionless.

- a) substantivo.
- b) adjetivo.
- c) verbo.
- d) advérbio.

85) (UEL/1998 – ADAPTED) A lacuna é corretamente preenchida pela alternativa:

We've been working _____ to ensure all wood comes from well managed forests.

- a) lot.
- b) hardly.
- c) hard.
- d) very.
- e) many.

86) (UFPE/2000) Allen: You're pretty dirty.
Helen: I'm even prettier when I'm clean.
In "pretty dirty", pretty is equivalent to:

- 1) very
- 2) somewhat
- 3) more
- 4) beautiful
- 5) ugly

The correct choices are:

- a) 2 – 3
- b) 4 – 5
- c) 3 – 4
- d) 1 – 2
- e) 1 – 5

87) (FATEC/2005 – ADAPTED) O advérbio **SO** na frase "he did so efficiently and discreetly" pode ser substituído de forma adequada e sem prejuízo de significado por:

- a) very.
- b) too.
- c) enough.
- d) less.
- e) a little.

88) (EFOMM/2010) In the sentence "There was a lengthy pursuit, over seven hours", there is a word formed by the suffix "y". In which option below the word is formed by the same suffix?

- a) lately
- b) mostly
- c) fury
- d) ally
- e) healthy

89) (MACKENZIE/1998) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

_____ he studies, _____ he seems to know.

- a) More – least
- b) As much – as much
- c) How much – more
- d) The more – the less
- e) The least – the more

90) (FATEC/1999) Indique a alternativa que corresponde ao sentido oposto de **LESS GUILTY** empregado em "It enables them to feel less guilty":

- a) Guiltier.
- b) Guiltiest.
- c) More guilty.
- d) Most guilty.
- e) Much guilty.

91) (UFPE/1998 – ADAPTED) "Learn and live" is the motto of Britain's _____ and most innovative university – the Open University.

- a) larger
- b) largest
- c) the largest
- d) the larger
- e) large

92) (UFRRJ/1999) The word below that forms its superlative like "cheapest" is:

- a) unusual.
- b) intelligent.
- c) good.
- d) small.
- e) Parisian.

93) (UEL/1999 – ADAPTED) Preenche corretamente a lacuna na sentença a seguir a alternativa:

Movie star Paul Newman has unveiled his _____ project.

- a) the latest
- b) latest
- c) latter
- d) later
- e) late

94) (UFV/2000) In the sentence “What is the BEST way to live?”, the capital word is the superlative form of the adjective:

- a) far.
- b) bad.
- c) fun.
- d) fair.
- e) good.

95) (UFV/2001) The adjective forms “bad” and “better” have as their superlative forms, respectively:

- a) worse and the best.
- b) the worst and the best.
- c) the best and worse.
- d) good and better.
- e) better and the best.

96) (FURG/1999) As expressões THE POOREST, THE MOST POPULOUS e THE MOST NOTORIOUS equivalem respectivamente a:

- a) os mais pobres, as menos populosas, os mais notórios.
- b) os menos pobres, as menos populosas, os menos notórios.
- c) os menos pobres, as mais populosas, os menos notórios.
- d) os mais pobres, as menos populosas, os menos notórios.
- e) os mais pobres, as mais populosas, os mais notórios.

97) (OSEC/1977) Complete the sentence meaningfully: Everybody feels _____ in spring time.

- a) gooder
- b) more good
- c) so good
- d) better
- e) as good

98) (FAAP/1975) Marque a alternativa correta:

Your classroom is not so _____ as mine. Mine is the _____ in the school.

- a) bigger – biggest
- b) greater – greatest
- c) great – greater
- d) large – largest
- e) large – more large

99) (EFOMM/1997) Take it easy, John! You need not work so _____.

- a) hardly
- b) harder
- c) hard
- d) hardest
- e) hardy

100) (EEAR/2008) “You can fold most umbrellas” means that we can:

- a) enlarge them.
- b) open them easily.
- c) hardly carry them.
- d) make them smaller.

101) (EEAR/2008) Read the sentence below:

“In Mexico, 60% of men and 40% of women are overweight.” According to the sentence above, we can conclude that the percentage of overweight men is:

- a) lower.
- b) highest.
- c) higher.
- d) lowest.

102) (EEAR/2008) In “It was a fair game”, we conclude that the game was played:

- a) well.
- b) badly.
- c) honestly.
- d) brilliantly.

103) (ITA/1995) O termo seldom , entre aspas no trecho adiante, poderia ser substituído por:

As an American Express Card member, you will enjoy a relationship with us that goes beyond the ordinary. You will be treated as a MEMBER, not a number. And you will receive the respect and recognition 'seldom' found today.

- a) occasionally.
- b) rarely.
- c) often.
- d) usually.
- e) always.

104) (UEL/1996) In the text bellow, the word nearly means: After 20 years of scientific advances, 'nearly' three out of four infertile couples seeking medical assistance to have a child still go home to an empty crib.

- a) almost.
- b) hardly.
- c) close.
- d) far.
- e) over.

105) (UNESP/1990) The sun _____ rises in the west.

- a) always
- b) never
- c) often
- d) sometimes
- e) usually

106) (UFRGS/1996) Gradually and powerfully are adverbs formed from the adjectives gradual + ly and powerful + ly , respectively. Other adjectives can take the same suffix to form adverbs, in the same way, except:

- a) historic.
- b) usual.
- c) wild.
- d) abrupt.
- e) intelligent.

107) (FUVEST/1977) Qual destas alternativas só contém expressões que indicam tempo?

- a) suddenly, at the same moment, through, just in time.
- b) just, suddenly, apparently, all her life.
- c) just, after, all, then.
- d) any more, apparently, at the same moment.
- e) right now, all her life, at the same moment, then.

108) (MACKENZIE/1976) Complete:

- "Have you finished your book yet?"

- "Yes, I've _____ done it."

- a) still
- b) yet
- c) already
- d) ever
- e) não sei

109) (FEI/1994) Qual das palavras a seguir significa "brevemente"?

- a) Now.
- b) So.
- c) Also.
- d) However.
- e) Soon.

110) (UNESP/1998) They are going to work again _____.

- a) yesterday
- b) later
- c) last year
- d) last month
- e) last week

111) (MACKENZIE/1996) The same as "She little realizes how smart she looks" is:

- a) How smart does she realize she looks.
- b) How smart she looks she doesn't realizes.
- c) Little she realizes how smart she looks.
- d) Does she realizes how smart she looks little.
- e) Little does she realize how smart she looks.

112) (JFS/2012) Which word is not an adjective?

- | | |
|---------------|---------------|
| a) Beautiful. | d) Roomful. |
| b) Harmful. | e) Sorrowful. |
| c) Colourful. | |

113) (JFS/2012) Which word is not an adverb?

- | | |
|-------------|-------------|
| a) Wholly. | d) Sadly. |
| b) Weekly. | e) Proudly. |
| c) Earthly. | |

114) (ITA/2010 – ADAPTED) Leia o seguinte fragmento:

With Japan about to hold an election that could end 55 years of almost uninterrupted one-party rule, the _____ (I) ordinary citizens can fill the power vacuum by taking part in public life, the _____ (II).

The Economist, de 8/8/2009.

Assinale a opção que preenche corretamente as lacunas I e II, no excerto acima I II

- | | |
|-------------------|------------------|
| a) most - best | d) more - better |
| b) least - better | e) less - best |
| c) more - best | |

115) (ITA/2017) Marque a opção em que o item sublinhado **NÃO** é classificado como um advérbio.

- a) She casually checked her reflection in the mirror, [...]
b) "Fortunately I was the boss and I just said, [...]
c) Finally, nothing else working, he scribbled on the adjacent wall which cord was which.
d) She wasn't just seeing the twitches of aging but the early fumes of the disease.
e) She long suspected it would eventually find her.


EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 11

CONNECTORS I

An essential lesson for text interpretation about **linking words** and the different meanings they convey. Meaning, form and usage of several connectors.



Example

Let's study, understand and memorize them!

I – ADDITION

This image shows a full page of primary-ruled paper. It features multiple sets of horizontal lines designed for handwriting practice. Each set consists of three lines: a solid top line, a dashed middle line, and a solid bottom line. These sets are repeated vertically down the entire page, providing ample space for practicing letter formation and alignment. The paper is otherwise blank, with no margins or additional markings.

III - CONSEQUENCE / RESULT / CONCLUSION

Thus	Logo assim
Hence	Sendo assim
So	Por isso
Consequently	Portanto
Therefore	Consequentemente
Ergo	Então
Then	Desta forma
Accordingly	
(consequentemente)	

Examples:

IV - CAUSE / REASON / EXPLANATION

Given that	Visto que/ já que
Since	Porque
Because	Como
As	
For (pois)	
According to	De acordo com
Due to	Devido à
Because of	Por causa de
Owing to (devido à)	

Examples:

V – CONDITION

If	Se
Whether	Se (geralmente usado com OR, sugerindo dúvida)
In case	Caso/ em caso de
Unless/ If not	A menos que
Otherwise	Senão/do contrário
As long as	Desde que
Provided (that)/providing(that)	Contanto que

Examples:

Examples:

<p>But</p> <p>However</p> <p>Yet</p> <p>still</p> <p>Nevertheless</p> <p>Nonetheless</p> <p>Notwithstanding</p> <p>a) _____</p> <p>b) _____</p> <p>c) _____</p>	<p>Mas</p> <p>Entretanto</p> <p>Ainda assim</p> <p>Mesmo assim</p> <p>Contudo</p> <p>Todavia</p> <p>Não obstante</p>
<p>Although</p> <p>Though</p> <p>Even though</p> <p><i>*used with subject + verb</i></p> <p>Albeit</p>	<p>Embora</p>
<p>In spite of</p> <p>Despite</p> <p><i>*used with a noun, pronoun or ing verb</i></p>	<p>Apesar de</p>
<p>Conversely</p> <p>On the other hand</p> <p>Whereas</p> <p>While</p>	<p>Por outro lado</p> <p>Ao passo que</p> <p>Enquanto</p>
<p>Instead (of) = Rather (than)</p>	<p>Ao invés de</p>

[illegible]

VII – TIME

When	Quando
As	Quando, à medida que
After	Depois que
Before	Antes que
As soon as	Assim que
Till, until	Até que
Whenever	Sempre que
While	Enquanto que
Once	

Examples:

I - FURTHER INFORMATION ON LINKERS

1) If

Há algumas frases onde *If* pode transmitir uma ideia de contraste: *mesmo que*

- The play was amusing, if a little long.

2) Yet: Pode ser traduzido como: *já, ainda, contudo*.

No final das orações **NEGATIVAS** – ainda: She hasn't been here yet.

No final das orações **INTERROGATIVAS** – já: Has he phoned yet?

No início ou meio das orações –Contudo: Max wants to live alone. Yet, he doesn't work.

3) While: Pode transmitir as ideias de *simultaneidade ou contraste*:

- They were watching the game on TV while we were preparing some snacks in the kitchen = **WHILE – AT THE**

SAME TIME THAT

- The Colorados are happy while the Gremistas are sad. **WHILE = BUT / WHEREAS**
- While I know what I am saying, that woman doesn't! Don't listen to her!!!

WHILE = ALTHOUGH, EVEN THOUGH, THOUGH

4) As: Geralmente passa a ideia de *como* ou *a medida que*; mas pode também significar *já que*

- As I was saying ... **COMO**
- As time goes by **A MEDIDA QUE O TEMPO PASSA**
- As I don't have money, I'd better stay in tonight. **JÁ QUE EU NÃO TENHO DINHEIRO....**

5) Since: Pode ser traduzido como *desde* nas frases com o tempo verbal **PRESENT PERFECT**

- We have had this book **SINCE** early November.

Mas pode também significar *já que*: **SINCE** I am on vacation, I am going to sleep till noon today!

6) Just: Pode ser traduzido como: *apenas (simplesmente), exatamente, recém (especialmente com o presente perfeito) ou como um adjetivo (justo/a)*

- This apartment is just what we were looking for! _____
- They've just left. _____
- People here are very just to judge every case they get. _____
- I just want to be left alone, please. _____

7) Still: pode ser um advérbio (ainda) , uma conjunção de contraste (ainda assim, mas...), um adjetivo (quieto, parado, imóvel), um substantivo (quietude) ou ainda um verbo (aquietar, acalmar...)

- I'm still waiting. _____
- I wonder who can still her sobbing. _____
- Sometimes I fear the still of the night. _____
- The Woods were still. _____
- We don't eat much; still, we like to go to restaurants. _____

II - FURTHER INFORMATION ON LINKERS

EXERCISES & TESTS

A) Choose the right answer.

1) Some places are dangerous, _____ others aren't.
All the words below can be used to fill in the gap above, except:

- a) while
- b) but
- c) as
- d) whereas
- e) yet

2) Minerals _____ nickel, copper and zinc can be found in sea water.

- a) as examples
- b) as
- c) so
- d) such as
- e) in an example

3) _____ Beth has a new car, she no longer takes the bus to work.

- a) Since
- b) Until
- c) Although
- d) So
- e) Yet

4) Oh, no! She's just recognized me and now I'll have to give autographs to everyone...

A palavra **just** está sendo usada com o mesmo sentido na frase acima e em:

- a) They just want some water – give it to them.
- b) Those are the words you just cannot use right now...
- c) The policeman is just – trust him.
- d) I just haven't met him yet.
- e) I've just seen them.

5) (UFRGS) "While the danger does not seem to dampen anyone's partying spirit, violence is much feared and the threat is much discussed among the locals"

The word **while** is best translated into Portuguese as:

- a) assim como
- b) contanto que
- c) visto que
- d) enquanto
- e) ainda que

6) (UFRGS) A palavra **yet** está sendo usada com o mesmo sentido no texto e na frase:

An elegant yet simple ink-blue velvet gown.

- a) She might **yet** prove you wrong
- b) She wrote she won't be back for a long time **yet**.
- c) She bought **yet** another pair of leather red shoes
- d) She says awful things about him **yet** she loves him
- e) She hasn't given her reasons for acceptance **yet**.

7) (PUC/2003) A palavra que pode substituir **As** corretamente é:

As autumn arrives in the northern hemisphere, the season's colour for trees is red, again.

- a) Wherever
- b) For
- c) Then
- d) When
- e) It

B) Translate these sentences into English:

1. Já que você sabe tocar piano, por que não toca para nós?

2. Darei o seu recado assim que o médico chegar.

3. Como está bem frio, acho melhor ficarmos em casa hoje.

4. Apesar do trânsito, consegui chegar ao trabalho na hora.

5. Não consegui dormir bem. Como consequência, estou muito cansado hoje.

6. Eu leio muito a fim de melhorar meu vocabulário.

7. O avião vai atrasar devido ao mau tempo.

C) Complete the sentences with *although* or *in spite of*:

1. _____ it was boiling hot, he refused to take off his jacket.

2. _____ the fact that I hadn't studied hard for the test, I passed it.

3. We went camping _____ the rain.

4. _____ we worked a lot last year, we didn't earn enough.

5. She didn't look depressed _____ the awful situation she was going through.

6. _____ my kids are 12 years old, they still believe in Santa Claus.

7. _____ the good work, he lost his job.

8. _____ he had little money, he traveled to Rio.

9. He was truly worried about the outcome _____ all the positive vibes.

10. She ordered a lobster dish _____ the price was outrageous.

D) Choose the right answer

1) _____ Tim had eaten too much ice cream, he didn't feel well.

- a) As
- b) Otherwise
- c) However
- d) Such
- e) Despite

2) _____ all the effort, the candidate didn't manage to accomplish the task.

- a) But
- b) Instead of
- c) Despite
- d) While
- e) Yet

3) _____ she was ill, Kim went to school.

- a) Despite
- b) Although
- c) Afterwards
- d) Besides
- e) In spite of

4) _____ some experts expect the Government to win the election, most believe that the opposition will win.

- a) Despite of
- b) In spite
- c) For instance
- d) Whereas
- e) Still

5) _____ being ill, Maria went to school.

- a) Although
- b) Though
- c) In spite
- d) Whereas
- e) Despite

6) ... we cannot agree with colonialism. It is true that the British may have done some good in India. _____, colonialism is basically evil.

- a) Even so
- b) Even though
- c) Despite
- d) Although
- e) In spite of

7) The minister is unwilling to admit that he can ever be mistaken. _____ he is totally incapable of being our leader.

- a) Despite
- b) In spite of
- c) Although
- d) Moreover
- e) Thus

8) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde a um sinônimo para a palavra, em destaque, a seguir:

“**Despite** the growing use of computers in classrooms [...]”

- a) spite
- b) spite the
- c) in spite of
- d) spite of
- e) spite of the

9) The sentence “**Though** overshoppers later experience considerable remorse, they find shopping exciting.” contains an idea of:

- a) addition.
- b) alternative.
- c) cause.
- d) condition.
- e) contrast.

10) A palavra que poderia substituir a expressão **as a result** em “**As a result, Steve claims he can have...**” sem alteração do significado é:

- a) Therefore.
- b) However.
- c) Moreover.
- d) Besides.
- e) Anyhow.

11) Na frase : “I went to bed **because** I was tired”, a palavra **because** pode ser substituída, sem alteração de sentido, por:

- a) nevertheless
- b) for
- c) unless
- d) although
- e) whether

12) I went to _____ Canada _____ Alaska.

- a) both – and
- b) and – but
- c) neither – or
- d) either – nor
- e) both – nor

13) You’ll be punished _____ you don’t knock it off!

- a) Whether
- b) If
- c) So
- d) Due to
- e) Also

14) I’m not worried _____ he comes or not.

- a) if
- b) unless
- c) even though
- d) whether
- e) while

15) _____ the black out, the city stayed in darkness for days.

- a) due to
- b) as
- c) thus
- d) as long as
- e) unless

16) Computers were designed _____ people could easily solve daily tasks.

- a) in order to
- b) then
- c) otherwise
- d) in order that
- e) provided that

17) Qual das conjunções abaixo pode substituir **therefore** em “*He is out of the country and therefore unable to attend the meeting*” sem alteração de sentido?

- a) hence
- b) notwithstanding
- c) even though
- d) whereas
- e) furthermore

18) The boy was a bit hoarse; _____ he sang beautifully.

- a) as long as
- b) since
- c) yet
- d) and
- e) while

19) (UFRGS/2013) Consider the sentence below:

“**Although** many texters like to be different and enjoy breaking linguistic rules, they also know they need to be understood.”

The word **Although** can be replaced, without any change in form and meaning by

- a) Though
- b) Despite
- c) However
- d) Even so
- e) In spite of

20) (UFRGS/2014) Select the alternative which could replace **rather** without significant change in meaning.

To understand the logic behind this discursive construction of fans, we must reconsider what we mean by taste. Concepts of “good taste”, appropriate conduct, or aesthetic merit are not natural or universal; **rather**, they are rooted in social experience and reflect particular class interests.

- a) Instead
- b) Indeed
- c) But
- d) Although
- e) However

TESTS

1) (ITA/1995) 'It's "weird" he muses, 'we're getting more comfortable playing live, and we're playing more consistently every night. Yet sometimes it's more difficult to get in that state of mind where you can just lose yourself to the music.' Stone Gossard, Pearl Jam

A palavra "Yet", relacionada no texto, poderia ser substituída por:

- a) Furthermore.
- b) And.
- c) Nevertheless.
- d) Already.
- e) Rather.

2) (UNITAU/1995) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde a um sinônimo para a palavra, em destaque, a seguir: **Despite** the growing use of computers in classrooms American universities are still graduating millions of technological illiterates.

- a) spite
- b) spite the
- c) in spite of
- d) spite of
- e) spite of the

3) (UNIRIO/1995) A palavra que poderia substituir a expressão **as a result** em "As a result, Struve claims, he can halve the time required to grow a 1.5-inch diameter red oak" sem alteração do significado é:

- a) Therefore.
- b) However.
- c) Moreover.
- d) Besides.
- e) Anyhow.

4) (FGV/1995 – ADAPTED) The idea that executives need to fly on business class _____ they can work is bogus.

Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna do texto:

- a) though
- b) so
- c) for
- d) until
- e) since

5) (ITA/2002) A expressão "*Despite the ugliness of the Chinese regime...*" **NÃO** pode ser substituída por:

- a) Although the Chinese regime is ugly...
- b) Due to the ugliness of the Chinese regime
- c) Even acknowledging the ugliness of the Chinese regime
- d) Even though the Chinese regime is ugly
- e) In spite of the ugliness of the Chinese regime

6) (MACKENZIE/1996 – ADAPTED) Corporations can no longer afford lifetime employment and the seniority system, whereas young workers do not consider company life the most important.

The meaning of *whereas* in the text is:

- a) sufficiently.
- b) theoretically.
- c) at present.
- d) intensely.
- e) while.

7) (MACKENZIE/1996) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

He had a headache; _____, he _____ the invitation.

- a) hence – declined
- b) then – dismissed
- c) otherwise – refused
- d) so – quit
- e) however – failed

8) (UFPR/1994 – ADAPTED) **In addition**, much of the water is polluted and salty.

In the sentence above, the expression in capital letter can be replaced by:

- 01) Consequently
- 02) Besides
- 04) Also
- 08) In contrast
- 16) As soon as
- 32) However
- 64) Moreover

- a) $01 + 02 + 04 + 64 = 71$
- b) $01 + 02 + 08 + 16 = 27$
- c) $02 + 04 + 08 + 32 = 46$
- d) $02 + 04 + 64 = 70$
- e) $02 + 04 + 32 + 64 = 102$

9) (UEL/1995) A lacuna é corretamente preenchida pela alternativa:

_____ he is lazy, he makes a lot of money.

- a) But
- b) Thus
- c) Due to
- d) Unless
- e) Although

10) (CESGRANRIO/1993) Freedom, however, poses its own problems. The biggest advantage is that you are in charge of everything. And the biggest disadvantage is that you are in charge of everything. Typical problems include a sense of isolation, lack of motivation, and, conversely, the feeling that you can never get away from your work.

The word **conversely** means:

- a) on the other hand.
- b) additionally.
- c) firstly.
- d) especially.
- e) even though.

11) (MACKENZIE/1996) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentences:

I. Study harder; _____ you'll fail.

II. I know nothing about it; _____, I can't help you.

III. The editors continue to publish, _____ irregularly, two journals.

IV. _____ being a good actor, he is also an excellent soccer player.

- a) I. otherwise; II. thus; III. albeit; IV. Besides
- b) I. although; II. therefore; III. for; IV. And
- c) I. so; II. so that; III. but; IV. Moreover
- d) I. or else; II. consequently; III. besides; IV. Also
- e) I. also; II. as a consequence; III. then; IV. In addition

12) (UNIRIO/1996) The word **so** in "So despite the extent to which loneliness affects nearly everyone at various times, it presents a challenge to researchers" expresses:

- a) comparison.
- b) consequence.
- c) purpose.
- d) contrast.
- e) cause

13) (FAAP/1997) I don't know _____ she is an optimist or a pessimist

- a) each
- b) how many
- c) weather
- d) like that
- e) whether

14) (CESGRANRIO/1990) Mark the word that can appropriately be used to fill the blank and expand the sentence "Men not only cry less frequently, _____ they also do it somewhat differently."

- a) yet
- b) but
- c) and
- d) although
- e) however

15) (CESGRANRIO/1990) A less significant but perhaps more curious use of the laser in medicine is to remove tattoos. Whereas before tattoos were virtually impossible to remove without considerable difficulty and pain, now they can be removed relatively painlessly.

The word **whereas** means:

- a) as.
- b) when.
- c) while.
- d) where.
- e) because.

16) (CESGRANRIO/1991) The clause "As one eats..." as in "As one eats, particles of the sugary food get stuck between the teeth and around the gums" can be paraphrased as:

- a) While we eat...
- b) When they eat...
- c) Though we eat...
- d) Because you eat...
- e) As one thing is eaten...

17) (UEL/1997 – ADAPTED) _____ you want to stay young, sit down and have a good think.

- a) Though
- b) But
- c) So
- d) Then
- e) If

18) (CESGRANRIO/1991 – ADAPTED) In the sentences:

1. Now, if this process happens each time we eat sugar, we can see that eating excessive amounts of sugar causes more and more tooth decay.

2. However, sweets are often eaten as snacks between meals and during the day, times when people generally do not brush after eating.

3. Therefore, the dangerous process of tooth decay is allowed to continue.

The words **now**, **however** and **therefore** could be substituted by:

- a) Than – But – Thus
- b) These days – Perhaps – So
- c) Because – Although – Meanwhile
- d) Recently – Even though – Besides
- e) Well – Nevertheless – Consequently

19) (UEL/1997) A lacuna é corretamente preenchida pela alternativa: I'd like to talk to him _____ he arrives.

- a) while
- b) rather than
- c) since
- d) as soon as
- e) because

20) (UFF/1997) In the sentence "It was as if he forgot who I was", **as if** means:

- a) even though
- b) as though
- c) although
- d) as for
- e) if possibly

21) (PUCSP/1998) No período "The struggle to have a piece of land to work on for a decent living has produced rife and conflicts between the landless peasants, **on one hand**, and the powerful landowners and the government, **on the other**", as expressões on one hand e on the other indicam uma relação de:

- | | |
|-----------------|------------------|
| a) alternância. | d) consequência. |
| b) adição. | e) causalidade |
| c) oposição. | |

22) (CESGRANRIO/1992) 'A good story,' he thought. So he went there – it took 36 hours by train and canoe.

The relationship between these two sentences is **not** one of:

- a) consequence.
- b) conclusion.
- c) result.
- d) cause.
- e) time.

23) (ITA/1998) In an early article, McKay suggested that the occurrence of PAHs (polyaromatic hydrocarbons) and textural and mineralogical features in the Martian meteorite ALH84001 were consistent with the presence of past life on Mars. A series of technical comments and responses address whether abiotic processes could have instead produced these features.

SCIENCE – December 20, 1996.

Assinale a conjunção que poderia ligar as idéias contidas nos dois períodos do texto anterior:

- a) Whereas
- b) Moreover
- c) Thus
- d) However
- e) Hence

24) (ITA/1997 – ADAPTED) At present, neither offers full access to the Internet – they are linked by a “gateway” through which e-mail can be sent and received, but which denies access to many of the delights the Net has to offer. _____, both companies are widening the gateways in the near future.

A alternativa que melhor preenche a lacuna é:

- a) Besides.
- b) In addition.
- c) However.
- d) Furthermore.
- e) Finally.

25) (ITA/1997 – ADAPTED) Many manufacturers believe that the only **means** to greater production capacity is augmenting the old with the new. Virtually all of the world’s **leading** semiconductor companies are building new fabs to satisfy projected demand, **despite concerns about monthly book/bill ratios**

Uma outra forma de se escrever o trecho “despite concerns about monthly book/bill ratios”, em maiúsculo, no texto é:

- a) ...in case of the concerns about monthly book/bill ratios.
- b) ...because of the concerns about monthly book/bill ratios.
- c) ...due to the concerns about monthly book/bill ratios.
- d) ...rather than getting concerned about monthly book/bill ratios.
- e) ...although they are concerned about monthly book/bill ratios.

26) (UFRGS/1996) _____ subdue the new territory, Americans had to face severe conditions.

- a) So as
- b) In order that
- c) As for
- d) In order to
- e) By order that

27) (UERJ/1997) The word **but** in the sentence “But she’s the only one” indicates:

- a) cause.
- b) contrast.
- c) addition.
- d) conclusion.

28) (UFPB/1998) In the following verses:

And can understand nothing

But the unusual laughter

“But” means:

- a) however.
- b) also.
- c) although.
- d) because.
- e) except.

29) (UERJ/1998 – ADAPTED) Consumers can start questioning advertising in the category generally even if the intent is to provide worth-while information.

The underlined word indicates:

- a) comparison.
- b) purpose.
- c) addition.
- d) contrast.

30) (UERJ/1998 – ADAPTED) Photojournalists are often people who feel a powerful social responsibility to document the atrocities of humanity **in order to** provide evidence to the world.

The capital word expression is a marker of:

- a) result.
- b) reason.
- c) purpose.
- d) consequence.

31) (UNIRIO/1998) The word AS in “And as stress begins to ebb you may find that it’s replaced by a renewed sense of possibility and optimism” expresses the idea of:

- a) consequence.
- b) comparison.
- c) purpose.
- d) contrast.
- e) time.

32) (UFRGS/1998) In case you are childless or an alien from outer space and managed to avoid this craze, the Tamagotchi is a Key chain size plastic egg that houses a small LCD (Liquid Crystal Display) in which “lives” a creature that you nurture by pushing a variety of buttons.

A expressão “in case” pode ser substituída, sem alteração de sentido, por:

- a) So.
- b) As.
- c) When.
- d) Indeed.
- e) If.

33) (UFRGS/1998 – ADAPTED) Na frase “Moreover, PCs and telecommunications technologies have enabled more women and men to work at home, increasing employment options and bringing the perennial kids-and-career battle to an end”, a palavra **moreover** pode ser substituída por:

- a) However.
- b) Such as.
- c) In addition to that.
- d) Provided that.
- e) Notwithstanding.

34) (UFRGS/1998) _____ all the conquests already achieved by women, a lot still remains to be done.

- a) In spite of
- b) Because of
- c) Although
- d) In order to
- e) Supposing

35) (UECE/1998 – ADAPTED) Assinale a frase em que **that** não é pronome relativo:

a) Knowing **that** Mrs. Mallard was afflicted with a heart trouble, great care was taken to break to her as gently as possible the news of her husband’s death.

b) There stood, facing the open window, a comfortable, roomy armchair. Into this she sank, pressed down by a physical exhaustion **that** haunted her body and seemed to reach into her soul.

c) There was something coming to her and she was waiting for it, fearfully. What was it? She did not know; it was too subtle and elusive to name. But she felt it, creeping out of the sky, reaching toward her through the sounds, the scents, the color **that** filled the air.

d) She was beginning to recognize this thing **that** was approaching to possess her.

36) (FUVEST/1999) Choose the item which best completes the sentence, according to the passage:

_____ some Scottish fans bare their bottoms, they are readily forgiven.

- a) No matter
- b) Always if
- c) All the time
- d) Even when
- e) In spite of

37) (MACKENZIE/1998) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

She cleaned the house _____ she ironed the clothes.

- a) whatsoever
- b) and after that
- c) nevertheless
- d) so
- e) and after

38) (MACKENZIE/1998) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

He is very mature _____.

- a) spite of his age
- b) despite his age
- c) instead of his age
- d) despite of his aging
- e) in spite his age

39) (MACKENZIE/1998) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

Philip never borrowed money:

- a) not either from his parents or from the bank
- b) neither from his parents or from the bank
- c) both from his parents and from the bank
- d) either from his parents or from the bank
- e) neither from his parents and from the bank

40) (PUCRIO/1999 – ADAPTED) Compare that job market to the prospective immigrant labor force. Of recent arrivals, only 63% have finished high school. No surprise that, while immigrants make up only 12% of today's workforce, they clean half the restaurant tables in the U.S. Yet immigrants also are 50% more likely than Americans to have a graduate degree.

The sentence "Yet immigrants also are 50% more likely than Americans to have a graduate degree" introduces:

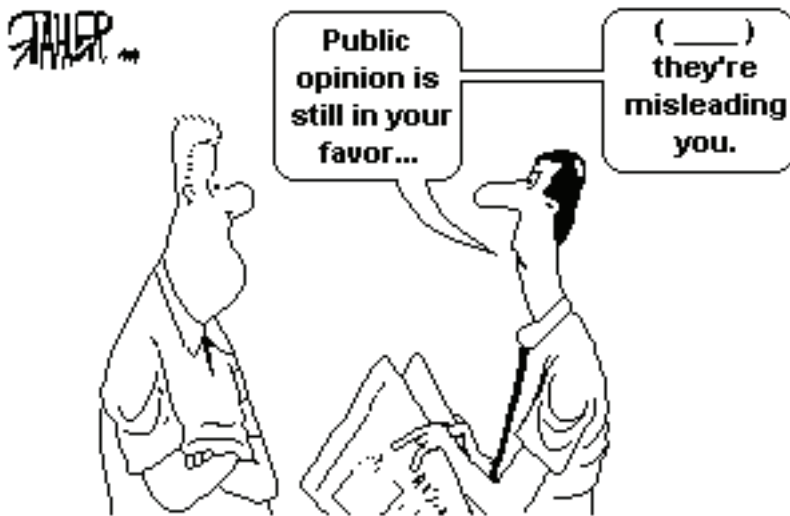
- a) a conclusion.
- b) a definition.
- c) a contrast.
- d) a result.
- e) an example.

41) (PUCRIO/1999 – ADAPTED) As you are reading these words, you are taking part in one of the wonders of the natural world. For you and I belong to a species with a remarkable ability: we can shape events in each other's brains with exquisite precision.

In "For you and I belong to a species... precision", the conjunction **for** can be understood as:

- a) however.
- b) already.
- c) and.
- d) because.
- e) therefore.

42) (ITA/1999) Considerando a “charge” a seguir bem como a sua tradução, assinale a opção cuja conjunção corresponda à palavra que foi excluída (entre parênteses) da fala do Clinton:



“A opinião pública ainda está a seu favor... a não ser que ela esteja mentindo para você”.

- a) although
- b) whereas
- c) in spite of that
- d) unless
- e) for

43) (ITA/1999) Leia o recado de Ho Chi Minh aos franceses, em 1946:

“You can kill 10 of my men for every one I kill of yours, yet even at those odds, you will lose and I will win”.

Assinale a opção cuja conjunção tenha significado semelhante ao de “yet”:

- a) therefore
- b) despite
- c) thus
- d) moreover
- e) however

44) (UERJ/1999) Of course the programmers who created this system could foresee this would cause a problem, but **as well as** a degree of short-termism there was a widespread disbelief that anyone would be using the same computers and programs nearly thirty years later.

The expression “as well as” indicates:

- a) conclusion.
- b) condition.
- c) contrast.
- d) addition.

45) (UFRRJ/1999 – ADAPTED) The explosive growth in these regions is **due** not only **to** high birth rates but to the young age at which mothers have their children, telescoping the time between generations.

The expression **due to** could be replaced by:

- | | |
|-------------|----------------|
| a) since. | d) because of. |
| b) towards. | e) during. |
| c) from. | |

46) (UFRRJ/1999) The construction “such a... that” as in “Eating is such a passion here that it even shapes the cityscape” expresses:

- a) condition.
- b) purpose.
- c) result.
- d) contrast.
- e) manner.

47) (UFSM/1999) The new phones can be programmed to dial only a few numbers, **like** home, or a parent’s office. A palavra em destaque indica uma relação de:

- a) oposição.
- b) comparação.
- c) exemplificação.
- d) adição.
- e) causa – efeito.

48) (PUCRIO/1998) In the sentence “If you wrote about the international banking systems for bankers, your language and information would be more technical”, the author intends to transmit an idea of:

- a) conclusion.
- b) addition.
- c) condition.
- d) comparison.
- e) contrast.

49) (UNESP/2000) _____ Mr. Foley was reading the newspaper, Mrs. Foley was watching television.

- a) While
- b) As long
- c) In the meantime
- d) Because of
- e) How

50) (ITA/2000 – ADAPTED) But what has been so frustrating about the market reactions in recent months is that despite the surging economy, inflation has not been rising. It has remained flat, at around 3 percent, and yet Wall Street, certain that the shadow it sees is the ghost of higher inflation come to haunt the trading floors, has been clamoring to the Federal Reserve for higher rates. (...)

The New York Times Magazine. May 22, 1994.

“Yet” quer dizer:

- a) apesar disso.
- b) ainda.
- c) já.
- d) consequentemente.
- e) até o momento.

51) (UNIRIO/2000) The teenager believes that _____ Camden has a bad reputation, it can change for the better.

The option which completes correctly and meaningfully the sentence above is:

- a) in spite.
- b) even though.
- c) because.
- d) unless.
- e) however.

52) (UNIRIO/2000) Speech is natural, _____, we learn to speak before we learn to read and write.

The item which completes the sentence above in a meaningful way is:

- a) but.
- b) although.
- c) however.
- d) nevertheless.
- e) therefore.

53) (UERJ/2000) **Similarly**, there has been a mad dash to book cabins on cruise ships.

The capital word in expression indicates:

- a) comparison.
- b) explanation.
- c) conclusion.
- d) analogy.

54) (UERJ/2000) Crews may need to watch radar screens FOR oncoming traffic instead of popping corks.

The capital word has the idea of:

- a) cause.
- b) purpose.
- c) direction.
- d) explanation.

55) (UERJ/2001) A single conjunction may express multiple meanings. In "Short of trying to collect every book in existence, as the ancient library did", the word **as** conveys the idea of:

- a) cause.
- b) comparison.
- c) simultaneity.
- d) contradiction.

56) (UFPE/2001 – ADAPTED) The giant panda is China's national symbol. But it is an endangered species, with just 1,000 animals believed to exist in the wild.

In "**But** it is an endangered species" the connective **but** gives the idea of:

- a) consequence.
- b) conclusion.
- c) contrast.
- d) addition.
- e) emphasis.

57) (UFF/2001) In the sentence, "In the meantime, Judge Robert Kaye will issue his final judgment on the jury's verdict", **in the meantime** could be replaced by:

- a) During.
- b) Nevertheless.
- c) Actually.
- d) Meanwhile.
- e) However.

58) (UEL/2001) Na sentença "Carr, **however**, thought of a way to spot them", a palavra **however** poderia ser substituída por:

- a) nevertheless.
- b) also.
- c) since.
- d) never.
- e) but.

59) (ITA/2001 – ADAPTED)

SINGAPORE: In a 1975 survey, only 27 per cent of people over age 40 claimed to understand English, whereas among 15-20-year-olds, the proportion was over 87 per cent. There is also evidence of quite widespread use in family settings. In such an environment, **therefore**, it is not surprising that a local variety ('Singaporean English') should have begun to emerge.

MALAYSIA: Malay-medium education was introduced, with English as an obligatory subject but increasingly being seen as a value for international **rather than** intranational purposes – more a foreign language than a second language. The Cambridge Encyclopedia of the English Language

David Crystal – CUP, 1995

Sinônimos para **therefore** (texto sobre Singapura) e para **rather than** (texto sobre Malásia) são, respectivamente:

- a) however – more than
- b) altogether – before
- c) thus – despite
- d) as a consequence – and
- e) consequently – instead of

60) (PUCRS/2001 – ADAPTED) In an era of feminist and politically correct values, not to mention the belief that all men and women are created equal, the fact that all men and women are not – and that some are more beautiful than others – disturbs, confuses, **even** angers.

The word "even" is used in the same meaning as in:

- a) We will not be even until you pay me.
- b) Even if he attends, he may not participate.
- c) He is willing, even eager, to do it.
- d) She numbered all the even pages of the book.
- e) After washing, the colors may not be even.

61) (PUCRS/2002 – ADAPTED) Once they are agreed, the new guidelines will go through a series of trials, at first primarily at Cambridge University, before being issued nationally.

O termo "Once" pode ser substituído por:

- a) Before.
- b) As soon as.
- c) If.
- d) Unless.
- e) At any time.

62) (PUCRS/2002 – ADAPTED) The first time I saw Walter Salles's brilliant Brazilian film Central Station (Central do Brasil) was on the same day I had to see Robin Williams's "Patch Adams", which is more or less its American counterpart. (...) Both are about optimism in the face of adversity, with Salles dealing with the reformation of a cynical woman, while Williams strives to regenerate the entire medical profession.

A palavra while é usada com o mesmo sentido no texto e na alternativa:

- a) We must have been burgled while we were asleep.
- b) You can go swimming while I am working on this paper.
- c) While I am willing to help, I do not have too much time available.
- d) While you are good at science, your friend is absolutely hopeless.
- e) They chatted for a while before they walked into the theater.

63) (UNIFESP/2002 – ADAPTED) Na frase "The rise of molecular biology since the late 1950s has had the gradual and quite unforeseen effect of turning the eyes of medical scientists increasingly toward the basic mechanisms of life, rather than disease and death", a expressão rather than pode ser substituída, sem mudar o sentido, por:

- a) even if.
- b) in order to.
- c) moreover.
- d) furthermore
- e) instead of.

64) (UNIFESP/2002 – ADAPTED) Until the mid-1960s, medical research was primarily driven by the desire to solve the problems of sick people. Although Aristotle was what might be termed today a pure laboratory investigator, with no thought of the clinical usefulness of his findings, the vast majority of those physicians later influenced by his contributions to biology were trying to solve the mysteries of human anatomy and physiology for the distinct purpose of combating sickness.

A palavra "although" indica uma idéia de:

- a) alternância.
- b) exemplificação.
- c) oposição.
- d) condição.
- e) enumeração

65) (PUCRIO/2002 – ADAPTED) The sentence "While French at one time was the foreign language most favored by educated Brazilians, nowadays many younger citizens are required in school to learn English as a second language and are seen chatting in English at the mall, exercising their bilingual skills" expresses an idea of:

- a) addition.
- b) result.
- c) definition.
- d) conclusion.
- e) contrast.

66) (MACKENZIE/2002) In which of the sentences can "since" be replaced by "because"?

- a) I have enjoyed science since I was a child.
- b) I am interested in this article since I like science.
- c) I've been studying science since 1988.
- d) Lots of strange things have happened here since last week.
- e) Since his trip to the States, he's been very ill.

67) (PUCSP/2002) Among married women, labor-force participation rates rose 10 percentage points per decade for each 10-year period from 1940 to 1990. So today, the rates are over 70 percent for all women age 25 to 64, and a little over 80 percent for women who have bachelor's degrees.

Na frase "So today, the rates are over 70 percent for all women age 25 to 64", a palavra **so** pode ser substituída, sem alterar o sentido, por:

- a) Therefore.
- b) If.
- c) However.
- d) Nevertheless.
- e) Even if.

68) (FATEC/2000) Assinale a alternativa que contém uma palavra equivalente a **thus**, empregada no seguinte texto: "A child who spends too much time on video games may not disengage from a simulated world and **thus** may be confused in the real one":

- a) although
- b) instead
- c) therefore
- d) however
- e) whereas

69) (UFRGS/2000 – ADAPTED)

Swiss cheese? Roquefort? Is it Gouda? Well... we all know the moon isn't really made of cheese. Cheese is just one of the many different images seen in the charcoal-gray, black, and white markings created by various lunar craters and basins. (...) The Chinese see a rabbit in the dark areas and a toad in the white.

(Fonte: Astronomy, Sept. 1999)

De acordo com o texto, complete a sentença abaixo com a alternativa correta:

The Chinese can see _____ a rabbit _____ a toad on the lunar markings.

- a) neither – nor
- b) and – or
- c) either – and
- d) both – or
- e) both – and

70) (UFSM/2001 – ADAPTED) A Florida panther rests quietly in the Everglades of southwestern Florida. **ALTHOUGH** protected by the Endangered Species Act, only 30 Florida panthers are believed to survive in the Everglades victims of disease and shrinking habitat as well as illegal hunting and automobiles.

A palavra destacada no excerto acima estabelece uma relação de:

- a) finalidade.
- b) adição.
- c) tempo.
- d) concessão.
- e) condição.

71) (PUCSP/2001 – ADAPTED) Besides providing clues to understanding human biology, learning about nonhuman organisms' DNA sequences can lead to an understanding of their natural capabilities that can be applied toward solving challenges in health care, energy sources, agriculture, and environmental cleanup.

A palavra **besides**, sublinhada no fragmento acima, indica uma relação de:

- a) adição.
- b) oposição.
- c) consequência.
- d) exemplificação.
- e) finalidade.

72) (PUCSP/2001 – ADAPTED) Na frase "To help achieve these goals, researchers also are studying the genetic makeup of several nonhuman organisms", a palavra **to** pode ser substituída por:

- a) such.
- b) in order to.
- c) because.
- d) from.
- e) then.

73) (MACKENZIE/2001) Indicate the alternative that best completes the sentence:

The road was in bad condition:

- a) despite, I was very late.
- b) however, we didn't stop.
- c) nonetheless, the road was long.
- d) in fact, it was 7 o'clock.
- e) if I had more time, I'd call you.

74) (MACKENZIE/2001) _____ it rained hard, the plane took _____.

- a) In spite of – on
- b) Unless – out of
- c) If – out
- d) Although – off
- e) But – over

75) (UERJ/2002) What they have in common is the sight of Brazil as it sheds its image as eternally easygoing.

The two instances of the word **as** in the sentence above establish the following semantic relations:

- a) causality and addition
- b) alternation and purpose
- c) concession and contrast
- d) temporality and comparison

76) (UFSCAR/2000) That's not to say humanity can't become extinct. A 50-milewide asteroid crashing down from space would do it. So could a sudden and thorough collapse of earth's ecosystem through pollution, deforestation and the like – unless we establish some colonies in space beforehand.

A palavra **unless** indica uma relação de:

- a) adição.
- b) exemplificação.
- c) ressalva.
- d) oposição.
- e) consequência.

77) (PUCRS/2000 – ADAPTED) The word while as in "The groom got the idea of corporate sponsorships while working in a small struggling animation studio that often had to barter for services" is used with the same meaning as in:

- a) I watched the show a while ago.
- b) Sabrina is blonde while Tom is redheaded.
- c) While she knows he's not rich, she still wants to marry him.
- d) I met her while I was studying at PUC.
- e) We haven't seen them for a while.

78) (UFRN/2000 – ADAPTED) Through Lisbon flowed not only the gold of Brazil and West Africa and the spices of the East Indies, but new treasures of knowledge, new maps, accounts of different peoples and societies, new animal and botanical species.

A expressão correlativa not only ... but indica:

- a) adversidade.
- b) exclusividade.
- c) negação.
- d) adição.

79) (FEI/2000 – ADAPTED) He'd drifted into an alternative school for troubled youths, where, despite special classes, Frank's principal still considered him "the worst kid of the whole lot."

De acordo com o texto, como você traduz **despite**?

- a) No lugar de.
- b) Apesar de.
- c) A respeito de.
- d) Enquanto que.
- e) Em vez de.

80) (FATEC/1999 – ADAPTED) Because of its vision-disturbing side effects, the drug has also been suspected of contributing to at least one plane crash. Indeed, a Federal Aviation Administration pamphlet recommends a prudent “six hours from Viagra to throttle”. Still, the news about Viagra is mostly happy. It works for many men, and Pfizer, the manufacturer, estimates that 5 million prescriptions have been written.

Assinale a alternativa que apresenta a palavra que expressa a mesma idéia de still em “Still, the news about Viagra is mostly happy”:

- a) Thus.
- b) Therefore.
- c) Hence.
- d) Nevertheless.
- e) Finally.

81) (FURG/1999) GOOD NEWS: Some of the most notorious chemicals in the 1960s and 1970s such as the pesticide DDT, and PCBs – used in a variety of goods, from electrical equipment to paint – have been banned or heavily restricted. Shipments of toxic waste are carefully controlled by an international treaty. However, we have little idea of the long-term effects of all but a few of the 70,000 and more chemicals that are in regular use.

O termo **however** é empregado para:

- a) expressar idéia de tempo.
- b) dar idéia de consequência.
- c) fazer referência a uma idéia já mencionada.
- d) apresentar idéias semelhantes.
- e) introduzir uma idéia que se opõe à anterior.

82) (PUCRS/1999 – ADAPTED) But neither the park nor the mountains are enough to explain why Hay attracts so many visitors. The expression “neither... nor” excludes both “the park” and “the mountains.” If they were to be included, the correct expression(s) would be:

- I. not only... but also
- II. either... or
- III. as well as

The correct alternative is:

- a) I.
- b) I and II.
- c) I and III.
- d) I, II and III.
- e) II and III.

83) (UNIT/1999) The sentence “Although no one can predict the full effect to the current information revolution, we can see changes in our daily lives” expresses an idea of:

- a) addition.
- b) cause.
- c) contrast.
- d) time.
- e) consequence.

84) (MACKENZIE/2000) Choose the alternative in which **while** is being used to express a contrast:

- a) While the machines are working, let’s have some coffee.
- b) I usually take a shower while my mom is preparing breakfast.
- c) What were you doing while Peter was studying?
- d) While she was in bed, he read the paper.
- e) My dad is a dreamer, while my mom is too realistic

85) (UFRRJ/2000) “I was giving a talk in a large auditorium in New England **when a woman sitting in the balcony stood up**”.

The selected passage expresses an idea of:

- a) purpose.
- b) cause.
- c) place.
- d) time.
- e) condition.

86) (UFSM/2002) There is great evidence of the benefits of Yoga, _____, some people still question this practice.

- a) consequently
- b) thus
- c) however
- d) despite
- e) while

87) (UFSM/2002 – ADAPTED) O oposto do termo destacado em “But **according to** clinical psychologist Simon Gelsthorpe, at Bradford Community Health Trust, loneliness and depression are not always about being alone” é:

- a) in relation to.
- b) as a result of.
- c) concerning to.
- d) in disagreement with.
- e) in reference to.

88) (FATEC/2002) A palavra although em “Although many became ill the next day, some guests didn’t show symptoms for several days” indica uma relação de sentido de:

- a) tempo.
- b) explicação.
- c) consequência.
- d) concessão.
- e) adversidade.

89) (UNIRIO/2002) Whether it spreads joy or alarm, the body-shaping trend is a boom that is still growing.

The capital word discourse marker **whether** introduces a (an):

- a) result;
- b) example;
- c) condition;
- d) comparison;
- e) choice of alternatives.

90) (JFS/2012) Mark the synonym to the words in bold in the sentence below:

Inasmuch as you are the older employer, you are responsible for the performance of these men.

- a) Unless
- b) Still
- c) In addition
- d) Since
- e) Hence

91) (ITA/2003 – ADAPTED) If all my relatives suddenly died and all my friendships dried up and all of my subscriptions were cancelled and all of my bills were paid, I would still be guaranteed mail – two pieces a week, by my estimation – for the credit card companies would still want me.

A palavra **for**, em destaque na linha 4, poderia ser substituída por:

- a) yet.
- b) why.
- c) still.
- d) but.
- e) because.

92) (FATEC/2003 – ADAPTED) A palavra though em “Anyone can contract lupus, though it’s most common among those between 15 and 44” indica uma relação de:

- a) tempo.
- b) concessão.
- c) consequência.
- d) explicação.
- e) causa.

93) (JFS/2012) We were unable to get sponsoring and _____ had to abandon the project.

- a) provided
- b) regardless
- c) notwithstanding
- d) despite
- e) ergo

94) (UNIFESP/2003 – ADAPTED) Moreover, they do not allow patients to act meaningfully.

Na frase acima, a palavra **moreover** pode ser substituída, sem mudar o sentido, por:

- a) Furthermore.
- b) However.
- c) Thus.
- d) Nevertheless.
- e) Rather.

95) (UFRGS/2001 – ADAPTED) Woody Allen's 'Sweet and Lowdown' has received great critical acclaim, not least in the perceptive review of it by Jonathan Romney. But not even he has discussed the aspect of the film I found the most intriguing.

A palavra "But" poderia ser substituída sem alteração de sentido por:

- a) although.
- b) nevertheless.
- c) therefore.
- d) whatever.
- e) despite.

96) (PUCPR/2003) Mark the alternative that offers the best way to complete the sentences below:

I. Francis is engaged to be married, _____ she is still in doubt about her getting married.

II. Tom does not have a new car, _____ does he have an apartment of his own.

III. After dinner, Lee either plays cards _____ watches TV.

IV. Joanne loves dancing _____ singing.

V. Michael and Peter should read more books, _____ they will take a literature test soon.

- a) but – nor – and – and – for
- b) but – or – or – and – so
- c) yet – nor – or – in addition – so
- d) but – nor – and – or – so
- e) yet – nor – or – and – for

97) (UERJ/2003) And, since the "who" and "where" of our lives are always changing, so is our understanding of truth.

Since and **so** in the sentence above may be notionally replaced by:

- a) if and thus.
- b) therefore and but.
- c) hence and instead.
- d) because and likewise.

98) (PUCSP/2003 – ADAPTED) In 1995, the Brazilian daily "Folha de São Paulo" bore this headline: "World Bank Report Indicates Brazil Is the Country with the Greatest Social and Economic Disparity in the World". The article reports that 51.3 percent of Brazilian income is concentrated in 10 percent of the population. The wealthiest 20 percent own 67.5 percent of Brazil, while the 20 percent who are poorest have only 2.1 percent. It was that way when I was a boy, and it is still that way. As we reached adolescence, my generation dreamed of inverting this brutal legacy.

Na frase "As we reached adolescence, my generation dreamed...", a palavra **As** pode ser substituída, sem mudar o sentido, por:

- a) like.
- b) whatever.
- c) when.
- d) as well as.
- e) then.

99) (PUCSP/2003) Na frase "Students were either leftist or they would keep their mouths shut". A expressão either ... or indica uma idéia de:

- a) exclusão.
- b) inclusão.
- c) gradação.
- d) predominância.
- e) enumeração.

100) (UNIRIO/2003) In "You hate air conditioning, **yet** your houses deal with changes in the weather," the discourse marker yet denotes:

- a) addition.
- b) cause.
- c) contrast.
- d) comparison.
- e) condition.

101) (PUCRS/2003) In the sentence "But Soderlholm and his wife, Gunvor, are happy to pay", the word "but" could be replaced by:

- a) Except for.
- b) Therefore.
- c) Yet.
- d) Just.
- e) While.

102) (UFSM/2003 – ADAPTED) Finding a public toilet in most of China is not difficult: you can smell it long before you see it. But that's all beginning to change. Recently, Beijing authorities promised a "toilet revolution" (...). To prove they're serious, officials have unveiled a star-rating system for bathrooms located at popular tourist sites—ranking each facility with zero to five stars. Within three years Beijing hopes to have 471 four-star toilets at places like the Forbidden City and Summer Palace.

A palavra **like** indica:

- a) comparação.
- b) exemplificação.
- c) concordância.
- d) contraste.
- e) consequência.

103) (PUCSP/2005) Com base na seguinte frase, responda à questão: "Yet, just as those made of wood, bark, reeds, feathers, and animal skins are fragile, even ephemeral, so is this culture".

A expressão "... just as ... so is ..." indica uma relação de:

- a) diferença.
- b) comparação.
- c) consequência.
- d) reiteração.
- e) ponto de vista.

104) (UNESP/1997) Marque a alternativa que completa as lacunas na sentença a seguir corretamente:

Charles ____ Mary are brother ____ sister.

- a) or / and
- b) and / or
- c) and / but
- d) and / and
- e) but / and

105) (PUCPR/2005)



"It was called the Great Depression because there weren't any malls. so everyone was depressed."

In "... **because** there weren't any malls, **so** everyone was depressed", the ideas expressed by the capital words are respectively:

- a) comparison – result
- b) reason – addition
- c) contrast – result
- d) consequence – condition
- e) reason – consequence

106) (JFS/2012) No texto abaixo, os vocábulos em destaque expressam, respectivamente:

Newsweek circa 1965 and the iPad may seem worlds apart, **but** what they have in common outweighs their differences. **Both** eschew style over substance while wholeheartedly embracing substance with style. Marrying the 1965 version of Newsweek to the 2012 iPad's technology, we created a design that respectfully tips its hat to the past without ever getting stuck there. Call it retro with mojo. Won't you join us on the elevator.

- a) contraste e concessão.
- b) contraste e adição.
- c) contraste e simultaneidade.
- d) concessão e contraste.
- e) concessão e simultaneidade.

107) (UFC/2000) The sentence "Yet their ambitions and their dreams are a mirror image of our own – and our response to them says a great deal about us as individuals, as a country" is equivalent in meaning to:

a) In other words, their ambitions and their dreams are a mirror image of our own – and our response to them says a great deal about us as individuals, as a country.

b) As a result, their ambitions and their dreams are a mirror image of our own – and our response to them says a great deal about us as individuals, as a country.

c) In addition, their ambitions and their dreams are a mirror image of our own – and our response to them says a great deal about us as individuals, as a country.

d) Similarly, their ambitions and their dreams are a mirror image of our own - and our response to them says a great deal about us as individuals, as a country.

e) Still, their ambitions and their dreams are a mirror image of our own – and our response to them says a great deal about us as individuals, as a country.

108) (ITA/2006) Leia atentamente todo o período transcrito abaixo, verifique as idéias contidas nas orações introduzidas por *unless* e *hence* e assinale a opção que, respectivamente, expressa tais idéias.

Unless the administration changes its approach, it will continue to erode America's good name, and hence its ability to effectively influence world affairs.

- a) uma causa e uma concessão.
- b) uma explicação e uma adição.
- c) uma condição e uma explicação.
- d) uma explicação e uma conclusão.
- e) uma condição e uma conclusão.

109) (FAAP/1975) Assinale a alternativa correta:
_____ he was waiting for the news, he looked very angry.

- a) If
- b) While
- c) Why
- d) Since
- e) How

110) (UERJ 2006) Connectors establish a set of semantic roles while linking clauses. Observe the kind of link employed in the sentence below.

"It isn't simply that he accepts the factual existence of power or legitimacy; RATHER, it's that he accepts that an authority figure is justified in making a decision without also explaining the reason for that."

The information that follows the spotted connector functions as:

- a) enumeration.
- b) replacement.
- c) reinforcement.
- d) exemplification.

111) (FATEC/2007) O advérbio *rather than* em "Rather than buying more guns or patrol cars, Bogotá's cops went for something bigger: science" poderia ser substituído, sem prejuízo de significado, por:

- a) instead of.
- b) in addition to.
- c) as long as.
- d) now that.
- e) as far as.

112) (UNIFESP/2007) Em "The United States might buy up credits instead of reducing their own emissions", a expressão *instead of* indica:

- a) reiteração.
- b) substituição.
- c) alternância.
- d) sugestão.
- e) causalidade.

113) (JFS/2011) In the sentence "Even though some investors thought the upgrade had been long overdue, few expected it to materialise before the end of the year due to current global uncertainty", even though and due to express, respectively, ideas of:

- a) cause and effect.
- b) contrast and addition.
- c) contrast and resulting.
- d) complementarity and consequence.
- e) resulting and effect.

114) (JFS/2012) Which of the following sentences can be filled in correctly with the word 'instead'?

- a) I think I'd like to stay at home this evening _____ go out.
- b) You can go _____ me, if you want.
- c) There's no coffee – would you like a cup of tea _____?
- d) Small cities aren't very noisy _____ they can be fun.
- e) _____ all my work, I still failed the exam.

115) (IME/CG/2012) They seem to have the same number of stars as fully grown galaxies in the present-day Universe. _____, their sizes are four to five times smaller and their densities are a hundred times larger than their present-day counterparts.

- a) Whenever
- b) Even though
- c) Though
- d) However
- e) Although

116) (IME/2012 – ADAPTED) Leia o texto seguinte e complete as lacunas com as palavras corretas.

Atmospheric Physics is the study of physical processes in the atmosphere; understanding the climate and the weather, and the physical reasons _____ it is as it is and how it might change in the future. My own particular research background is in radiative transfer and by that I mean the transport of electromagnetic radiation through the atmosphere; _____ the Sun's radiation coming in, getting absorbed and scattered in the air, and the transfer of heat radiation emitted by the Earth's surface.

- a) as – neither
- b) because – if
- c) for – but
- d) why – both
- e) that – not only

117) (JFS/2012) New York City closed several blocks of Broadway in 2009 to create a pedestrian plaza around Times Square – a much publicized experiment that in February became permanent policy, **even though** it did not improve traffic flow as much as hoped. The Big Apple has also dabbled in shorter-term but larger-scale street closures, barring cars on a stretch of streets leading from the Brooklyn Bridge to Central Park on a series of summer Saturdays in 2008 and 2009. And on June 7, New York City Mayor Michael Bloomberg announced a somewhat less sexy **but nonetheless** significant change in the city's infrastructure, instituting dedicated bus-only lanes on Manhattan's East Side to speed transit up and down the island.

As expressões em **negrito** no excerto acima podem ser substituídas, respectivamente, por:

- a) although e yet.
- b) besides e nevertheless.
- c) since e even though.
- d) however e therefore.
- e) though e moreover.

118) (EFOMM/2010) She has tried to reach them four times on the phone without success. Hence she needs to write them as her last option.

The underlined connective expresses the idea of:

- a) addition
- b) conclusion
- c) enumeration
- d) contrast
- e) concession

119) (UFMS/2015) O termo sublinhado em "Beside making food delicious, it is believed there are more than 14,000 uses for salt, and our grandmothers were probably familiar with most of them"

(l.1) pode ser substituído, sem alteração de sentido, por

- a) In addition to.
- b) Although.
- c) In spite of.
- d) Next to.
- e) Better than.

120) (ITA/2018) A expressão sublinhada na primeira coluna pode ser substituída pela expressão na segunda coluna em todas as opções, EXCETO em

- a) Although they are not granted... --> even though
- b) Aside from a few exceptions, --> apart from
- c) Conversely, when assessing male entrepreneurs, --> likewise
- d) Whereas men received, on average, --> while
- e) Because the purpose of government venture capital is... --> considering that

121) (ITA/2018) Na sentença "Men were characterized as having entrepreneurial potential, **while** thee entrepreneurial potential for women was diminished", indique a expressão que pode substituir while mantendo o significado e a correção gramatical.

- a) yet
- b) so long as
- c) despite
- d) but that
- e) since

122) (UFRGS/2016) Considere o segmento **the alarming fact is that one still lacks a common language**. Assinale a alternativa em que a palavra **still** tem o mesmo significado da palavra do segmento acima.

- a) The still of the night frightened everyone.
- b) She cuddled her baby to still its cries.
- c) Today is hot. Yesterday was hotter still.
- d) Still we can't understand his intentions.
- e) The police tried to still the streets' manifestations.

123) (UFRGS/2017) Considere o segmento **For Brutus is an honourable man**.

Assinale a alternativa em que a palavra **for**, nas frases abaixo, é utilizada com o mesmo significado e função gramatical do segmento acima.

- a) But for John, we should have lost the game.
- b) She will do anything for the sake of her children.
- c) The bill should be listed as paid, for I mailed it on time.
- d) He lost the fight, for all his boasting.
- e) For an amateur, he sings rather well.

124) (UFRGS/2016) Considere as propostas de reescrita do segmento **The list is [...] infinite, and so therefore are our belongings**.

- I - The list is [...] infinite and consequently our belongings are also infinite.
- II - The list is [...] infinite and the list of our belongings may also be infinite.
- III - The list is [...] infinite and hence our belongings are infinite, too.

Quais poderiam substituir o segmento acima, sem prejuízo do sentido literal e da correção gramatical?

- a) Apenas I.
- b) Apenas II.
- c) Apenas III.
- d) Apenas I e III.
- e) I, II e III.

125) (ULBRA/2015) In the last paragraph, the statement: **"Their mouths just dropped."**, "just" has the same meaning as in:

- a) I've just finished doing the exercise.
- b) They just didn't understand what was said.
- d) It was a just appraisal.
- d) I was just going to call you.
- e) It was just wonderful!

126) (ACAFE/2017) The Paris agreement will enter into force **once** 55 countries representing at least 55% of global emissions have formally joined it.

What does the conjunction in bold mean?

- a) From the moment when....
- b) at once
- c) once and for all
- d) one single time

EXTRA NOTES


EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 12

VOCABULARY I

This is a basic vocabulary lesson that includes verbs, nouns and adjectives that are very usually found in exams. In addition, there is a list of False Cognates.



	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To feed				

There are many lexical items that often come up in our exams , and they seem to repeat themselves within different contexts. I must remind you that lists of words alone will not be very effective for the learning process. However, such lists do help you organize yourselves regarding vocabulary.

So, how many of the words below do you know? Let's start with verbs, shall we?

- 1) to book - _____
- 2) to tend - _____
- 3) to regard - _____
- 4) to fail - _____
- 5) to dwell - _____
- 6) to profit - _____
- 7) to damage - _____
- 8) to harm - _____
- 9) to last - _____
- 10) can afford - _____
- 11) to wonder - _____
- 12) to trade - _____
- 13) to breathe - _____
- 14) to mate - _____
- 15) to share - _____
- 16) to develop - _____
- 17) to release - _____
- 18) to challenge - _____
- 19) to displace - _____
- 20) to replace - _____
- 21) to spread - _____
- 22) to beware - _____
- 23) to improve - _____
- 24) to increase - _____
- 25) to enhance - _____
- 26) to brake - _____
- 27) to search - _____
- 28) to whistle - _____
- 29) to hire - _____
- 30) to faint - _____
- 31) to sweep - _____
- 32) to face - _____
- 33) to shield - _____
- 34) to gather - _____
- 35) to behave - _____
- 36) to blame - _____
- 37) to earn - _____
- 38) to avoid - _____
- 39) to endure - _____

- 40) to tidy - _____
41) to ban - _____
42) to trigger - _____
43) to plait - _____
44) to weave - _____
45) to book - _____
46) _____
47) _____
48) _____

Now a few adjectives and nouns:

- 1) likely - _____
2) groom - _____
3) bride - _____
4) goddess - _____
5) sibling - _____
6) proper - _____
7) offspring - _____
8) motto - _____
9) barefoot - _____
10) bigot - _____
11) slum - _____
12) task - _____
13) chore - _____
14) riot - _____
15) crowd - _____
16) contempt - _____
17) sorrow - _____
18) awe - _____
19) neat - _____
20) still - _____
21) broad - _____
22) role - _____
23) figure - _____
24) wheel - _____
25) trend - _____
26) wound - _____
27) straw - _____
28) backlash - _____
29) lack - _____
30) aftermath - _____
31) _____
32) _____

As we went through this book's **Welcome Unit** together, I pointed out the importance of reading and vocabulary expansion. So here is another opportunity to focus on that - learn the words presented to you in this lesson through sentence writing, flashcards, app lists on Quizlet, you name it!

FOCUS ON FALSE COGNATES

O termo "falso cognato", ou até mesmo "false friend", como é popularmente conhecido, é utilizado para designar as palavras que têm grafia semelhante ou até idêntica em dois idiomas diferentes, mas cujos significados são distintos. Um exemplo é o substantivo **dormitory** (alojamento para estudantes nas universidades). A palavra **dormitório**, em inglês, é **bedroom**.

Os *falsos cognatos* podem gerar muita confusão e representam uma dificuldade para os alunos brasileiros que precisam ler em inglês - exatamente o nosso caso - podendo induzir a erros de interpretação.

Segue, logo abaixo, uma lista desses *false friends*. Ao explorá-la, estou certa de que vou ajudá-los a memorizar muitas palavras novas!

CLASS EXERCISES

Translate the sentences below into English:

1) Eu **pretendo** terminar o colégio com uma festa **requintada** para meus **parentes**.

2) A **fábrica de cigarros** da minha cidade é muito **grande**.

3) O **médico** da escola fará uma **palestra** bastante **abrangente** sobre **preconceito**.

INGLÊS	PORTUGUÊS
Actually (adv) - na verdade..., o fato é que...	Atualmente - nowadays, today
Adept (n) - especialista, profundo conhecedor	Adepto - supporter
Agenda (n) - pauta do dia, pauta para discussões	Agenda - appointment book; agenda
Amass (v) - acumular, juntar	Amassar - crush
Anticipate (v) - prever; aguardar, ficar na expectativa	Antecipar - to bring forward, to move forward
Application (n) - inscrição, registro, uso	Aplicação (financeira) - investment
Appointment (n) - hora marcada, compromisso profissional	Apontamento - note
Appreciation (n) - gratidão, reconhecimento	Apreciação - judgement
Argument (n) - discussão, bate boca	Argumento - reasoning, point
Assist (v) - ajudar, dar suporte	Assistir - to attend, to watch

Assume (v) - presumir, aceitar como verdadeiro	Assumir - to take over
Attend (v) - assistir, participar de	Atender - to help; to answer; to see, to examine
Audience (n) - platéia, público	Audiência - court appearance; interview
Balcony (n) - sacada	Balcão - counter
Baton (n) - batuta (música), cacetete	Batom - lipstick
Beef (n) - carne de gado	Bife - steak
Cafeteria (n) - refeitório tipo universitário ou industrial	Cafeteria - coffee shop, snack bar
Camera (n) - máquina fotográfica	Câmara - tube (de pneu) chamber (grupo de pessoas)
Carton (n) - caixa de papelão, pacote de cigarros (200)	Cartão - card
Casualty (n) - baixa (morte fruto de acidente ou guerra), fatalidade	Casualidade - chance, fortuity
Cigar (n) - charuto	Cigarro - cigarette
Collar (n) - gola, colarinho, coleira	Colar - necklace
College (n) - faculdade, ensino de 3º grau	Colégio (2º grau) - high school
Commodity (n) - artigo, mercadoria	Comodidade - comfort
Competition (n) - concorrência	Competição - contest
Comprehensive (adj) - abrangente, amplo, extenso	Compreensivo - understanding
Compromise - (v) entrar em acordo, fazer concessão; (n) acordo, conciliação	Compromisso - appointment; date
Contest (n) - competição, concurso	Contexto - context
Convenient (adj) - prático	Conveniente - appropriate
Costume (n) - fantasia (roupa)	Costume - custom, habit
Data (n) - dados (números, informações)	Data - date
Deception (n) - logro, fraude, o ato de enganar	Decepção - disappointment
Defendant (n) - réu, acusado	Advogado de defesa - defense attorney
Design (v, n) - projetar, criar; projeto, estilo	Designar - to appoint
Editor (n) - redator	Editor - publisher
Educated (adj) - instruído, com alto grau de escolaridade	Educado - with a good upbringing, well-mannered, polite
Emission (n) - descarga (de gases, etc.)	Emissão - issuing (of a document, etc.)
Enroll (v) - inscrever-se, alistar-se, registrar-se	Enrolar - to roll; to wind; to curl
Eventually (adv) - finalmente, conseqüentemente	Eventualmente - occasionally
Exciting (adj) - empolgante	Excitante - thrilling
Exit (n, v) - saída, sair	Êxito - success
Expert (n) - especialista, perito	Esperto - smart, clever

Exquisite (adj.) - belo, refinado	Esquisito - strange, odd
Fabric (n) - tecido	Fábrica - plant, factory
Faculty - corpo docente	Faculdade - college
Genial (adj) - afável, aprazível	Genial - brilliant
Graduate program (n) - Curso de pós-graduação	Curso de graduação - undergraduate program
Gratuity (n) - gratificação, gorjeta	Gratuidade - the quality of being free of charge
Grip (v) - agarrar firme	Gripe - cold, flu, influenza
Hazard (n,v) - risco, arriscar	Azar - bad luck
Idiom (n) - expressão idiomática, linguajar	Idioma - language
Income tax return (n) - declaração de imposto de renda	Devolução de imposto de renda - income tax refund
Ingenuity (n) - engenhosidade	Ingenuidade - naiveté / naivety
Injury (n) - ferimento	Injúria - insult
Inscription (n) - gravação em relevo (sobre pedra, metal, etc.)	Inscrição - registration, application
Intend (v) - pretender, ter intenção	Entender - understand
Intoxication (n) - embriaguez, efeito de drogas	Intoxicação - poisoning
Jar (n) - pote	Jarra - pitcher
Journal (n) - periódico, revista especializada	Jornal - newspaper
Lamp (n) - luminária	Lâmpada - light bulb
Large (adj) - grande, espaçoso	Largo - wide
Lecture (n) - palestra, aula	Leitura - reading
Legend (n) - lenda	Legenda - subtitle
Library (n) - biblioteca	Livraria - book shop
Location (n) - localização	Locação - rental
Lunch (n) - almoço	Lanche - snack
Magazine (n) - revista	Magazine - department store
Mayor (n) - prefeito	Maior - bigger
Medicine (n) - remédio, medicina	Medicina - medicine
Moisture (n) - umidade	Mistura - mix, mixture, blend
Motel (n) - hotel de beira de estrada	Motel - love motel, hot-pillow joint, no-tell motel
Notice (v) - notar, aperceber-se; aviso, comunicação	Notícia - news
Novel (n) - romance	Novela - soap opera
Office (n) - escritório	Oficial - official
Parents (n) - pais	Parentes - relatives

Particular (adj) - específico, exato	Particular - personal, private
Pasta (n) - massa (alimento)	Pasta - paste; folder; briefcase
Physician - médico	Físico - physicist
Policy (n) - política (diretrizes)	Polícia - police
Port (n) - porto	Porta - door
Prejudice (n) - preconceito	Prejuízo - damage, loss
Prescribe (v) - receitar	Prescrever - expire
Preservative (n) - conservante	Preservativo - condom
Pretend (v) - fingir	Pretender - to intend, to plan
Private (adj) - particular	Privado - private
Procure (v) - conseguir, adquirir	Procurar - to look for
Propaganda (n) - divulgação de idéias/fatos com intuito de manipular	Propaganda - advertisement, commercial
Pull (v) - puxar	Pular - to jump
Push (v) - empurrar	Puxar - to pull
Range (v) - variar, cobrir	Ranger - to creak, to grind
Realize (v) - notar, perceber, dar-se conta, conceber uma idéia	Realizar - to carry out, make come true, to accomplish
Recipient (n) - recebedor, agraciado	Recipiente - container
Record (v, n) - gravar, disco, gravação, registro	Recordar - to remember, to recall
Refrigerant (n) - substância refrigerante usada em aparelhos	Refrigerante - soft drink, soda, pop, coke
Requirement (n) - requisito	Requerimento - request, petition
Resume (v) - retomar, reiniciar	Resumir - summarize
Résumé (n) - curriculum vitae, currículo	Resumo - summary
Retired (adj) - aposentado	Retirado - removed, secluded
Senior (n) - idoso	Senhor - gentleman, sir
Sensible - sensato	Sensível - sensitive
Service (n) - atendimento	Serviço - job
Stranger (n) - desconhecido	Estrangeiro - foreigner
Stupid (adj) - burro	Estúpido - impolite, rude (Rio Grande do Sul)
Support (v) - apoiar	Suportar (tolerar) - tolerate, can stand
Tax (n) - imposto	Taxa - rate; fee
Trainer (n) - preparador físico	Treinador - coach
Turn (n, v) - vez, volta, curva; virar, girar	Turno - shift; round
Vegetables (n) - verduras, legumes	Vegetais - plants

TESTS

1) (UFRGS) The best translation for *endured* is:

- a) suportou
- b) endureceu
- c) transportou
- d) criticou
- e) transmitiu

2) (UFRGS) A palavra *proper* poderia ser traduzida por:

- a) preparada
- b) proposta
- c) pronta
- d) adequada
- e) importante

3) (PUCRS) A palavra *offspring* poderia ser substituída por

- a) child
- b) parents
- c) desires
- d) fantasy
- e) success

4) (PUCRS) "Physical fitness currently enjoys a favored role in the United States . Will it *last* long?" A alternativa que apresenta a palavra *last* no mesmo sentido em que ela é empregada na frase é:

- a) Will Americans be the *last* to embrace a pastime?
- b) Americans have won many competitions during the *last* few years.
- c) Physical fitness *lasts* while people practice sports.
- d) When did Americans *last* favor a new sport?
- e) Americans have at *last* realized the importance of physical fitness.

5) (PUCRS) O verbo *borrow* **não** está usado corretamente na alternativa:

- a) English *borrowed* words from French.
- b) Can I *borrow* your English book?
- c) Languages *borrow* from one another.
- d) Would you *borrow* it to me?
- e) I don't like *borrowing* books.

6) (UFSM) Na frase *A secret police report has built up a profile of the typical graffiti vandal*, a palavra sublinhada significa

- | | |
|-------------------|----------------|
| a) repórter | d) relatório |
| b) agente secreto | e) funcionário |
| c) jornalista | |

7) (UFRGS) Assinale a alternativa em que a forma verbal está acompanhada da expressão que mais se aproxima de seu significado no texto:

- a) Beware – Watch out
- b) spot – place in
- c) citing – regretting at
- d) failing – lacking of
- e) masking – showing off

8) (UFRGS) A melhor tradução para *shielded*, como empregado no texto, é:

..."In his current home he is **shielded** from the electrosmog by sturdy 45-centimeters thick walls"

sturdy(adj): robust, strongly built

- | | |
|--------------|---------------|
| a) exposto | d) protegido |
| b) confinado | e) aparelhado |
| c) envolvido | |

9) (UFRGS) The verbs *endured*, *dispersed* and *resumed* can be replaced, respectively, without any change in meaning, by:

- a) tolerated, cleared out and concluded
- b) put up with, scattered and restarted
- c) put up with, assembled and concluded
- d) stood, assembled and restarted
- e) tolerated, scattered and discontinued

10) (UFRGS) The word *tips* is best translated into Portuguese as:

"Frequent travelers to Rio may share *tips* too"

- a) gorjetas
- b) lembranças
- c) dificuldades
- d) dicas
- e) bilhetes

11) (PUCRS) The dictionary definition for the term *stock* that best fits its use in the text is:

..."You have to distinguish between two things: the Swedish economy and the Swedish *stock* market"

- a) a supply of goods that is available for sale
- b) the value of shares
- c) farm animals that are kept for their meat, wool, etc.
- d) the type of family or ancestors
- e) the degree to which something is respected

12) (PUCRS) The term *set*, according to the meaning in the text, can be best translated into

"Set in the American south in 1964, (...), Sue Monk Kidd's The Secret life of Bees is a powerful story ..."

- a) colocado
- b) fixado
- c) estabelecido
- d) ambientado
- e) descrito

13) (PUCRS) In this text, the verb *address* means:

"Addressing the wounds of loss, betrayal and scarcity of love, Kidd demonstrated the power of women coming together to heal those wounds "...

- a) to write the name and address of a particular person
- b) to try to deal with a problem or issue
- c) to call someone a particular name
- d) to tell your complaint to a particular person
- e) to give a speech to a group of people

14) (PUCRS) *Likely* indicates:

- a) permission
- b) necessity
- c) advisability
- d) preference
- e) probability

15) The verb *to plait* is used in British English, and its American equivalent is *to braid*. Among the items below, the one that is LEAST likely to be plaited or braided is:

- a) hair
- b) wood
- c) cloth
- d) paper
- e) leather

16) (UFRGS) He was her uncle, so she was his_____.

- a) niece
- b) nephew
- c) aunt
- d) son
- e) daughter

17) (UFRGS) *To store* significa:

- a) comprar
- b) armazenar
- c) alojar
- d) elevar
- e) construir

18) (UFRGS) *To sweat* significa

- a) adoçar
- b) inchar
- c) suar
- d) resfriar
- e) agasalhar

22) (PUCRS) A palavra *huge* significa:

- a) very strange
- b) very big
- c) very strong
- d) very popular
- e) very musical

19) (UFRGS) I had to leave home because my parents couldn't *support* me:

- a) aguentar
- b) suportar
- c) sustentar
- d) tolerar
- e) aturar

23) (PUCRS) A palavra *unhappy* NÃO pode ser substituída, sem alteração de sentido, por

- a) desolate
- b) distressed
- c) miserable
- d) sad
- e) fortunate

20) (UFRGS) No texto, a palavra *sibling* significa:

- a) parent
- b) brother or sister
- c) friend
- d) villager
- e) companion

24) (PUCRS) A palavra *rarely* tem o mesmo significado que

- a) usually
- b) frequently
- c) often
- d) otherwise
- e) seldom

21) (UFRGS) Escolha a melhor tradução:

- After finishing her chores she resumed her book.*
- a) Depois de acabar as tarefas ela retomou o livro
 - b) Depois de acabar o coro ela resumiu o livro
 - c) Depois de acabar as tarefas ela resumiu o livro
 - d) Depois de acabar o coro ela retomou o livro
 - e) Ela acabou o coro depois de resumir o livro

25) (PUCRS) A palavra *strength* tem relação de significado com:

- a) strain
- b) straight
- c) string
- d) strong
- e) strung

EXERCISES & TESTS

FOCUS ON FALSE COGNATES

Use the following words to complete the sentences below:

1) – actually – parents- library – nowadays – relatives – bookstore

- a) Both his _____ come from Italy. He is a son of Italians.
- b) Matt went to the _____ to borrow a book.
- c) I used to smoke a lot, but _____ I quit. It's harmful to my health.
- d) Every year all my _____ meet in a big family party. It's an opportunity to see and talk to each other, for they live far away.
- e) Anne speaks English fluently. _____ she is Americans' daughter.
- f) I'd like to buy the last Harry Potter book. I think I'll go to Cultura _____.

2) – to sort – costume – large – luck – habit – wide

- a) Giving people three kisses on the cheek is an old _____ in Brazil between girls who want to get married.
- b) I'm going to ask the secretary to _____ these papers for me; things are very disorganized around here.
- c) "I'm quite nervous about tomorrow's test." "Oh! I'm sure you'll do fine! Good _____!"
- d) Oh, I love your new _____!! Is it for tonight's party?
- e) Tokyo is a really _____ city.
- f) I'd love to be able to swim in a _____ river.

3) – expert – notice – faculty – smart – news – college

- a) Jerome is an _____ in computers. He'll solve the problem.
- b) I've decided to study languages in _____.
- c) Julia has great _____ for you! She's getting married!
- d) Public universities have the best _____. All of them are Masters and Philosophy doctors.
- e) Please do not smoke in here. Can't you see the _____ on the wall?
- f) As he's the best student in his class and he's also very _____, he answered the teacher's question without hesitating.

4) – attend – pretend – understand – answer – intend

- a) The phone is ringing. Can you _____ it?
- b) I _____ to live abroad soon.
- c) If you want to get into college, you have to _____ all classes.
- d) Do you _____ your teacher when she speaks in English?
- e) Rosie _____ to be an intelligent person, but in fact she isn't.

5) Read the sentence below:

Further analysis of data recorded by the Lunar Prospector spacecraft reveals that the ice is concentrated in smaller areas than it had been assumed, reports Bill Feldman of the Los Alamos National Laboratory in New Mexico.

Qual a melhor tradução para assumed?

- a) determinar
- b) assumir
- c) supor
- d) resolver
- e) sumir

6) (UFRGS) The best translation for the word "policy" is:

- a) política
- b) polícia
- c) apólice
- d) policial
- e) polidez

7) "False friends" are words in a foreign language which are similar in form to words in our mother tongue, but which do not have the same meaning. Which pairs of words below taken from the text contains only false friends?

- a) characteristics / cycle
- b) divide / cycle
- c) laboratory/ actually
- d) realize / actually
- e) laboratory/ characteristics

8) No texto, a palavra **support** pode ser traduzida por:

- a) suportar
- b) arrecadar
- c) manter
- d) provar
- e) defender

9) Read the sentence below:

Much to the surprise of everyone, the remarkable conclusion of the research showed that people of a certain group actually were born "under" a particular planet...

The word **particular** means the same as:

- a) private
- b) specific
- c) ordinary
- d) personal
- e) general

10) What's the translation of **eventually**?

- a) possivelmente
- b) eventualmente
- c) finalmente
- d) casualmente
- e) certamente

11) Aponte o vocábulo que, tal como **realize**, se inclui entre os falsos cognatos.

- a) invention
- b) lecture
- c) conflict
- d) proverb
- e) transform

12) The word **today** can be substituted by all the alternatives, except

- | | |
|---------------|--------------|
| a) these days | d) presently |
| b) nowadays | e) actually |
| c) currently | |

13) In the sentence "I can not believe that someone actually funded this project", **actually** means:

- a) as it happens
- b) nowadays
- c) theoretically
- d) really
- e) by the way

14) A palavra **utility** tem o significado de:

- a) utilidade doméstica
- b) produto utilizado
- c) usuário temporário
- d) empresa de serviço público
- e) pesquisa de utilidade pública

15) (Mackenzie) The meaning of **exquisitely** in the sentence "Their children were exquisitely dressed" is:

- a) strangely or unexpected
- b) extremely beautiful in appearance
- c) oddly with an unusual appearance
- d) peculiarly with a special or unique quality
- e) very unattractive and unpleasant to look at

16) Qual das palavras abaixo constitui um falso cognato?

- a) physicist
- b) fidelity
- c) ingenuity
- d) reveals
- e) external

17) (UFRGS/2002) Read part of a text:

....The unique igniting event was the most fateful day of the last century, January 30, 1933, the day Adolf Hitler came to power. Hitler and his hatred of the Jews was the ironic driving force behind this intellectual turning point. But his quest was greatly enhanced and energized by the ingenuity and craving for profit of a single American company and its legendary, autocratic chairman..... (IBM and the Holocaust, Edwin Black, 2001)

The word "ingenuity" can be translated as

- a) engenhosidade
- b) inocência
- c) ambição
- d) desejo
- e) ingenuidade

18) (UFRGS/2014) Associe as palavras da coluna da esquerda às suas respectivas traduções, na coluna da direita, de acordo com o sentido que têm no texto.

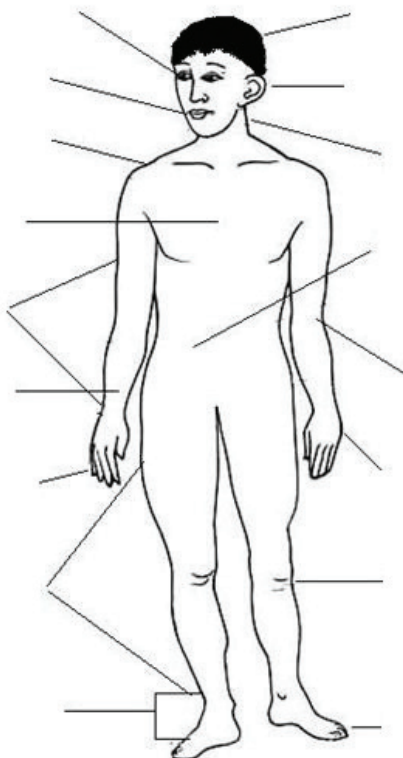
William and Kate, a modern couple, lived together quite openly for several years before their marriage, a **SENSIBLE** decision **CONDONED** by the Queen.....

All this evidences a rapidly evolving monarchy. Who would have suspected that the Queen would have been seen **PRETENDING** to parachute into the Olympic stadium with James Bond?

- | | |
|----------------|----------------|
| () sensible | 1. simulando |
| | 2. sensível |
| () condoned | 3. aceita |
| | 4. pretendendo |
| () pretending | 5. Sensata |
| | 6. condenada |

- a) 2 - 3 - 1
- b) 2 - 6 - 1
- c) 5 - 3 - 1
- d) 2 - 1 - 6
- e) 5 - 3 - 4

FOCUS ON PARTS OF THE BODY




EXTRA NOTES

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 13

MODAL VERBS I

- Must, can, could, may, might, should, ought to, will, would;
 - Their meaning, form and usage;
 - Fun 5-minute practice of modal verbs in context.
- 

	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To feel				

De forma geral, os auxiliares modais acrescentam significado aos demais verbos, atribuindo conceitos como opinião, julgamento, vontade, desejo, possibilidade, probabilidade e obrigação.

- os auxiliares modais são sempre seguidos pela forma base de um verbo (infinitivo sem "to")
- não variam de forma (I can, she can, they can)
- constroem as próprias negativas e interrogativas
- não têm todos os tempos (tenses)

TAKE A LOOK AT THEM

- **May/Might** (pode, podia, poderia)

pode ser substituído por **be allowed to** quando a ideia for **permissão**

Ex.: May I leave now? (permissão)

You may not bring her. (não tens a permissão para)

We might visit the zoo. (possibilidade)

It may rain later. (talvez, é possível)

He wasn't allowed to leave. (não teve a permissão para)

- **Can/Could** (pode/podia, poderia)

pode ser substituído por **be able to** para **habilidade, capacidade**

Ex.: Can that little girl swim? (habilidade)

They couldn't help us. (Não conseguiram/foram capazes de)

She was able to climb the Everest. (habilidade)

Teacher, can I ask you a question? (permissão informal)

Since his terrible accident, he **hasn't been able to** leave the house. (em tempos perfeitos, devemos utilizar a forma **be able to**)

Sobre o uso de **could** e **was/were able to**:

Quando nos referirmos à habilidade geral, pode-se usar qualquer um deles, por exemplo:

Ex: When I was a little boy, I **could (was able to)** climb any tree in the Forest.

Para uma ação mais específica, usa-se **was/were able to** ou **managed to**.

Ex: Although the pilot was badly hurt he **was able to** (or **managed to**) explain what had happened.

- **Must** (precisar, ter de) – obrigação; sua forma abreviada **mustn't** dá a ideia de proibição.

Quando a ideia expressa for *obrigação* ou dever, **MUST** poderá ser substituído por **have to** (essa forma verbal é usada para expressar o passado de must dentro desse conceito).

Quando a ideia expressa for *dedução*, o passado deve ser expresso por **must + have + past participle**.

Ex: You must study hard if you intend to pass the test. (precisa, deve)

Past Idea: _____

They must be out of town. (estou quase 100% certa de que devem estar viajando)

Past Idea: _____

More examples: You mustn't smoke here. (proibição)

She has to apologize. (dever)

That house must belong to him. (dedução)

They had to pay some bills. (precisaram)

ATENÇÃO

MUST / HAVE TO	OBLIGATION	DEDUCTION
Present	I must go = I have to go	She must be older than me.
Past	She had to go	She must have been pretty when she was young.

• Will/shall:

Usados na formação do simple future (shall para a 1ª pessoa), para pedidos, sugestões.

Ex.: I will talk to her.

Shall we go now?

• Would:

Usado principalmente nas orações condicionais.

Ex.: Would you buy that house?

I'd go there.

• Should (deveria):

Usado para recomendações, conselhos – **ought to**

Também usado para expressar uma expectativa

Ex. Please wait a little longer. She should be here soon

IMPORTANT POINT

Translating modal verbs may not be very useful because different modals may have the same translation in your language – focus on the meaning instead.

MODAL VERB	MEANING / CONCEPT	EXAMPLE
should - to be supposed to -	Advice	
Ought to	Advice	
May - to be allowed to -	Possibility, permission, prediction	
Might	Remote possibility	
Would	Conditional, offers, invitations	
Will	Future, offers, requests	
Can - be able to -	Possibility, ability, permission	
Could	Possibility, ability in the past	
Must - have to -	Obligation, logical conclusion (deduction)	

FUN ACTIVITY

Observe os nomes e/ou trechos de algumas músicas bastante conhecidas em inglês e sublinhe *os modal verbs* em cada uma delas. Do you know how to sing them?

- 1) Wouldn't it be nice?
- 2) Who can it be now?
- 3) My heart will go on.
- 4) Love will keep us together.
- 5) I will survive.
- 6) You should be dancing.
- 7) Can't buy me love.
- 8) I will always love you.
- 9) I can see clearly now...
- 10) You must remember this
- 11) I can't help falling in love

- 12) Who'll stop the rain?
- 13) It must have been love
- 14) So you think you could tell...
- 15) You may say I'm a dreamer
- 16) Should I? Could I...?
- 17) Should I stay or should I go?
- 18) I could have lied
- 19) If I could, I would fly away
- 20) How many roads must a man walk down...?
- 21) _____
(write your own!!)

CLASS EXERCISES

A) Check the correct meaning:

- 1) The puppy can sit on command.
a) ability b) permission
- 2) You could go across the swamp, but I don't think it's a good idea.
a) possibility b) deduction
- 3) Michael should arrive soon.
a) permission b) prediction
- 4) Since all birds fly, this ostrich must fly.
a) deduction b) obligation
- 5) You might consider moving to London.
a) condition b) suggestion
- 6) You may meet him at the restaurant
a) ability b) probability

B) Choose the best answer:

- 1) You _____ stop if the lights are red.

- a) could
- b) ought
- c) have
- d) must
- e) had

- 2) Peter _____ stay with us tonight.

- a) can
- b) may
- c) shouldn't
- d) had better
- e) all the alternatives are correct.

- 3) I'm sure he _____ do that.

- a) will be able to
- b) will be have to
- c) will be allowed to
- d) will permitted
- e) "a" and "c" are correct

- 4) He may bring it back today. A palavra sublinhada significa:

- a) possibilidade
- b) capacidade
- c) necessidade
- d) obrigação
- e) dedução

- 5) She didn't come to our party. She _____ be sick.

- a) ought
- b) should
- c) must
- d) will
- e) had better

- 6) "Why did you do such a dangerous thing?"
"You _____!"

- | | |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| a) must have died | d) may have died |
| b) could have died | e) should have died |
| c) can have died | |

7) You look very tired. You _____ to have a rest.

- a) ought
- b) might
- c) must
- d) should
- e) could

8) You _____ see a doctor if you really feel ill.

- a) to must
- b) should
- c) ought to
- d) "a" and "b" are correct
- e) "b" and "c" are correct

9) You _____ all that money; now we've got nothing left.

- a) should spend
- b) shouldn't have spend
- c) shouldn't have spent
- d) can not spend
- e) mustn't spend

10) Qual das orações abaixo indica capacidade?

- a) I may speak English very well
- b) I can speak English very well.
- c) I must speak English very well.
- d) I want to speak English very well.
- e) I will speak English very well.

11) She _____ a lot. She got the best mark in her class.

- a) can have studied
- b) should have studied
- c) would have studied
- d) must have studied
- e) must has studied

12) Our rooms are so close to each other that we _____ hear everything our neighbors say.

- a) must
- b) should
- c) ought to
- d) can
- e) need

13) "You mustn't take that medicine" expressa uma:

- a) ordem
- b) advertência
- c) proibição
- d) obrigação
- e) permissão

14) (UFRGS/2013) Consider the text extract below:

And another thing: whatever else you may say,
Do keep personalities out of the way;
Don't try every sentence to make people see
What a dear, charming creature the writer **must** be!

O verbo modal **must** estabelece uma relação de:

- a) obrigação
- b) sugestão
- c) dedução
- d) permissão
- e) proibição

15) (UFRGS/2014) Consider the clauses below.

- I – One must reconsider what one means by taste.
- II - We must reconsider what is meant by taste.
- III - We may reconsider what taste means.

Which could replace, without significant changes in meaning, the clause **we must reconsider what we mean by taste**?

- a) Only I
- b) Only II
- c) Only I and II
- d) Only II and III
- e) I, II and III

16) Read the text below:

Britain has met the heir who will certainly change the face of monarchy for ever. Kate and William's son enters this world as a Royal Highness, destined to be king of his country. Though his mother is a Duchess, the title _____ disguise the fact that there has never been a royal child quite like Kate's. For while William descends from a line of monarchs, this baby boy's maternal grandparents once worked for British Airways and now run their own company.

This new prince will become the first British monarch with working-class blood running through his veins. Monarchy these days is a precarious business, and increasingly hard to justify – not only in terms of the funds taxpayers donate to the Crown, but in a wider world in which royal families seem ever more anachronistic. This baby has arrived at a time of profound social change and evolution - _____ is why I believe a royal child with middle-class antecedents can provide the social alchemy that will secure the future of the House of Windsor.

William and Kate, a modern couple, lived together quite openly for several years before their marriage, a sensible decision condoned by the Queen, which been seen as unthinkable less than a decade earlier. This was after prince Charles had moved in with his divorced former mistress, Camila Parker Bowles, a situation that would have been equally unacceptable a few years ago.

All this evidences a rapidly evolving monarchy. Who would have suspected that the Queen would have been seen pretending to parachute into the Olympic stadium with James Bond? And who _____ predict how far this process of evolution will have travelled by the time the new prince reaches the throne? From the pit to the Palace in three generations? Surely it is the perfect fairytale for a nation that grows more middle-class by the year.

Adaptado de: THORTON, Michael. A very middle class baby who will secure the future of the royal family. Daily Mail. 22 jul 2013. Disponível em :< <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2374279/Kate-Middleton-gives-birth-middle-class-Royal-baby-boy-secure-monarchys-future.html>>. Acesso em: 06set.2013

Assinale a alternativa que preenche, correta e respectivamente, as três lacunas do texto acima.

- a) cannot - which – can
- b) can't - than - will
- c) can - that - won't
- d) should - which – must
- e) have - that - can

TESTS

1) (UNESP/1992) Assinale a pergunta correta para a resposta apresentada:

Take the second on the left and then ask again.

- a) Can you give me an information?
- b) Excuse me. Where the Town Hall is?
- c) Excuse me. Can you tell me where the Town Hall is?
- d) Could you tell me where does the Town Hall is?
- e) Do you know when is the Town Hall?

2) (CESGRANRIO/1995) Shopaholics could be sexually frustrated, might suffer from lack of self-esteem, or they may just have a neurotic reaction to television commercials and glossy advertisements.

The modals **could**, **might** and **may** appear in the text to express the idea of:

- a) permission.
- b) possibility.
- c) intention.
- d) prohibition.
- e) ability.

3) (UNIRIO/1995) Research shows that sunscreens may not be as effective as hoped at preventing sunburn. Users may be spending long hours in the sun with a false sense of security.

The word **may** expresses the idea of:

- a) permission.
- b) possibility.
- c) prohibition.
- d) obligation.
- e) expectation.

4) (FUVEST/1977) Qual destas expressões corresponde a "ele não deveria ter feito isso"?

- a) He mustn't have made it;
- b) He shouldn't have done that;
- c) He could not have made it;
- d) He might not have done that;
- e) He cannot have done that.

5) Mark the option that shows an *incorrect* use of **could** or **be able to**.

- a) As a child, I **could** speak French fluently.
- b) The psychologist who was testing the subjects was very surprised that the student **was able to** answer all the random trivia questions.
- c) I was overjoyed because I **was able to** help a young student who was excluded from school due to her learning disability.
- d) After rehearsing for several days, I **could** play Hamlet in the school play.
- e) Mary was very surprised to learn that his teacher **could** read German fluently.

6) (FUVEST/1979) He _____ avoid _____ mistakes.

- a) ought – making
- b) must – make
- c) shall – make
- d) needs – make
- e) should – making

7) (FGV/1995) _____ we conclude, in line with the opinions of some scholars, that black Nigerians are genetically more intelligent than Europeans?

Assinale a letra correspondente à alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna do texto:

- a) Have
- b) Are
- c) Can
- d) Is
- e) Had

8) (PUCCAMP/1992)

Janet: Look, our boat is sinking!

Peter: Oh, dear! Can you swim?

Janet: Yes, but we won't have to, there's a life boat on board.

In the above dialogue, the verbs CAN and HAVE TO express respectively _____ and _____.

- a) ability – obligation
- b) permission – prohibition
- c) possibility – prohibition
- d) permission – possibility
- e) ability – necessity

9) (UEL/1994) Assinale a alternativa correta:

We _____ hurry. The bus leaves in 10 minutes.

- a) can
- b) must
- c) do
- d) did
- e) would

13) (UEL/1996 - ADAPTED)

Assinale a letra correspondente à alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase apresentada:

Bob, _____ you do me a real favor?

- a) may
- b) could
- c) must
- d) ought
- e) should

10) (UEL/1994) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase a seguir:

- "Excuse me, sir. _____ you tell me the time?"

- "Sure, it's 5:20."

- a) May
- b) Do
- c) Can
- d) Have
- e) Shall

14) (UNESP/1984) This place is not good. _____ we go elsewhere?

- a) Will
- b) Will not
- c) Ought
- d) Shall
- e) Let's

11) (UEL/1996) Assinale a tradução correta da frase entre aspas apresentada no diálogo a seguir:

- "Can you tell me how to get there?"

- Of course I can.

- a) Você pode me dizer como se consegue isso lá?
- b) Quem pode me contar como se faz isso?
- c) Você pode me ensinar o caminho?
- d) Como se pode ir de lá para cá?
- e) Você consegue atravessar para o outro lado?

15) (UNESP/1989) Assinale a alternativa correta:
Doctors and dentists should always _____ with their training.

- a) continued
- b) continue
- c) continuing
- d) will continued
- e) have continue

12) (UEL/1996) Assinale a versão correta da frase entre aspas: "Não posso comprar um carro novo."

- a) I shouldn't be thinking of a new car.
- b) I can't afford a new car.
- c) I can't buy anything new.
- d) If it is new, I don't want it.
- e) Who needs a new car anyway?

16) (UNESP/1996) Assinale a alternativa correta:
Could I _____ earlier tomorrow?

- a) to leave
- b) leave
- c) leaves
- d) left
- e) leaving

17) (UNIRIO/1996) The word **can** in "Loneliness itself is hard to define. People aren't always lonely when they're alone, but they CAN feel lonely when surrounded by other people" expresses:

- a) obligation.
- b) necessity.
- c) permission.
- d) possibility.
- e) intention.

18) (UECE/1997 – ADAPTED) I should get my hair cut. 'Should' means:

- a) would.
- b) had to.
- c) ought to.
- d) might.

19) (FAAP/1997) Assinale a alternativa correta:

- "Do I have to do it again?"
- "Yes, you _____."

- a) had
- b) would
- c) must
- d) did
- e) were

20) (FAAP/1997) Assinale a alternativa correta:
I'm sorry the train was late and I _____ arrive earlier.

- a) couldn't
- b) ought not
- c) don't
- d) mustn't
- e) wouldn't

21) (CESGRANRIO/1990) The phrase **be able to** in "the laser light signals will also be able to transmit video telephone conversations in the future" expresses the idea of:

- a) permission.
- b) assumption.
- c) obligation.
- d) ability.
- e) necessity.

22) (CESGRANRIO/1991) In "servilities that must be avoided" the modal auxiliary **must** expresses an idea of obligation. The form which would **not** express the same idea in this same context is:

- a) had better.
- b) have to.
- c) need to.
- d) ought to.
- e) have got to.

23) (FEI/1996) Complete: I'd prefer to stay here. That's what I'd _____.

- a) do
- b) do best
- c) have done
- d) rather do
- e) doing

24) (MACKENZIE/1997) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence: "He might have done it." So, _____.

- a) he was permitted to do it.
- b) we don't know whether he did it or not.
- c) he didn't do it.
- d) he did it.
- e) he wasn't able to do it.

25) (UNESP/1997) The rain can _____ our shoes.

- | | |
|------------|-------------|
| a) spoil | d) to spoil |
| b) spoils | e) spoiling |
| c) spoiled | |

26) (UECE/1996 – ADAPTED) He must have seen the old priest's corpse lying there.

Taking "must" as an example, choose the alternative where the modal is used correctly:

- a) This card should be sent at once.
- b) She should be sent us a post card.
- c) They ought not go to the beach on Friday.
- d) He must not to come to the party tonight.

27) (UERJ/1998) The word **can** in "consumers can start questioning advertising" expresses:

- a) possibility.
- b) probability.
- c) permission.
- d) intention.

28) (UFRGS/1998) In "he should have reached the door of 10 Downing Street", the form "should have reached" indicates the same as:

- a) must have reached.
- b) was expected to reach.
- c) will have reached.
- d) can have reached.
- e) was going to reach.

29) (MACKENZIE/1998) Look how wet the ground is. It _____ last night.

- a) might be sunny
- b) must have rained
- c) should have been warm
- d) may be snowing
- e) ought to dry

30) (UNESP/2001) Universities abroad may _____ a more recent result when the IELTS was taken a long time ago.

- a) requires
- b) require
- c) to require
- d) requiring
- e) required

31) (UNIRIO/1999) How dreadful for them to sense, as they must, the lack of enthusiasm of the audience.

"As they must" sugere:

- a) obrigação.
- b) advertência.
- c) recomendação.
- d) dedução.
- e) permissão.

32) (UFRN/1999) I would like to find an agency or agencies that might be interested in using the images for textbooks, calendars or postcards.

A forma verbal **might be** exprime:

- a) necessidade.
- b) certeza.
- c) probabilidade.
- d) condição.

33) (UFSM/2000) Research suggests the cause may lie internally, in terms of abnormal biological functioning.

A melhor tradução para o segmento "may lie" é:

- a) pode estar.
- b) consegue revelar.
- c) parece encobrir.
- d) deixa passar.
- e) permite enganar.

34) (MACKENZIE/1998 – ADAPTED) Your government check may not arrive, your insurance policies may have expired.

In the sentence above, "may have expired" has the meaning of:

- a) permission.
- b) real deduction.
- c) unreal future.
- d) uncertainty.
- e) logical conclusion.

35) (UNESP/2002) Yoshinori Haga said that _____ a great potential and that, among other reasons, toys _____ used for entertainment.

- a) there was – can be
- b) there is – were
- c) there were – couldn't be
- d) there was – could be
- e) there wasn't – can't be

36) (FATEC/ 2002 – ADAPTED)

Assinale a alternativa que apresenta idéia equivalente a "it may lead to more confusion":

- a) It may be due to more confusion.
- b) It may be caused by more confusion.
- c) It may be the result of more confusion.
- d) It may result in more confusion.
- e) It may result from more confusion.

37) (PUCMG/2001) The sentence "You can't avoid colds" means that:

- a) you don't have to do any exam.
- b) you mustn't stay inside your home.
- c) you can't keep away from colds.
- d) you shouldn't be exposed to viruses.

38) (UFRGS/2000) The verb which can be classified both as a FULL VERB and a MODAL is:

- a) gets.
- b) turned.
- c) dares.
- d) envisions.
- e) enjoy.

39) (UEL/2000) Andrew Parker, a researcher at the Australian Museum, discovered that a bevy of tropical beauties are capable of harnessing solar power for murderous ends.

A expressão **are capable of** significa o mesmo que:

- | | |
|-----------|------------|
| a) can. | d) should. |
| b) must. | e) will. |
| c) might. | |

40) (UEL/2000) The mummies may also provide anthropologists with new knowledge about capacocha, the Incas' ritual sacrifice of children.

O uso de **may**, na frase acima, indica que o autor:

- a) tem certeza do que afirma.
- b) evita fazer afirmações categóricas.
- c) pede permissão do leitor para fazer afirmações.
- d) quer a confirmação para suas afirmações.
- e) procura convencer o leitor sobre suas afirmações.

41) (PUCSP/2001) Nas frases:

- Knowledge about the effects of DNA variations among individuals can lead to revolutionary new ways to diagnose, treat, and someday prevent the thousands of disorders that affect us.

- DNA sequences can lead to an understanding of their natural capabilities.

A palavra **can** indica a idéia de:

- a) conhecimento.
- b) permissão.
- c) habilidade.
- d) confirmação.
- e) probabilidade.

42) (UFRRJ/1998) In the sentence "**May** I ask why you do it?", the word that best replaces the capital word is:

- a) should.
- b) ought to.
- c) need.
- d) can.
- e) must.

43) (FATEC/1999) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta o significado correspondente mais próximo a "Sales may get a boost":

- a) Sales are going to get a boost.
- b) Sales are able to get a boost.
- c) Sales will get a boost.
- d) Sales must get a boost.
- e) Sales might get a boost.

44) (MACKENZIE/2000) In which of the statements does the modal **MUST** express necessity?

- a) There's somebody in the other office. It must be my boss!
- b) You mustn't smoke here!
- c) She must be a very good student. She always gets A's.
- d) I must go right now!
- e) Who must he be? There are lots of people around him!

45) (MACKENZIE/2000) In the sentence, "You may be wrong, but you may be right", **may** means:

- a) possibility.
- b) permission.
- c) ability.
- d) deduction.
- e) obligation.

46) (UFPEL/2000) A expressão "business may sound complicated and expensive" traz consigo a idéia de:

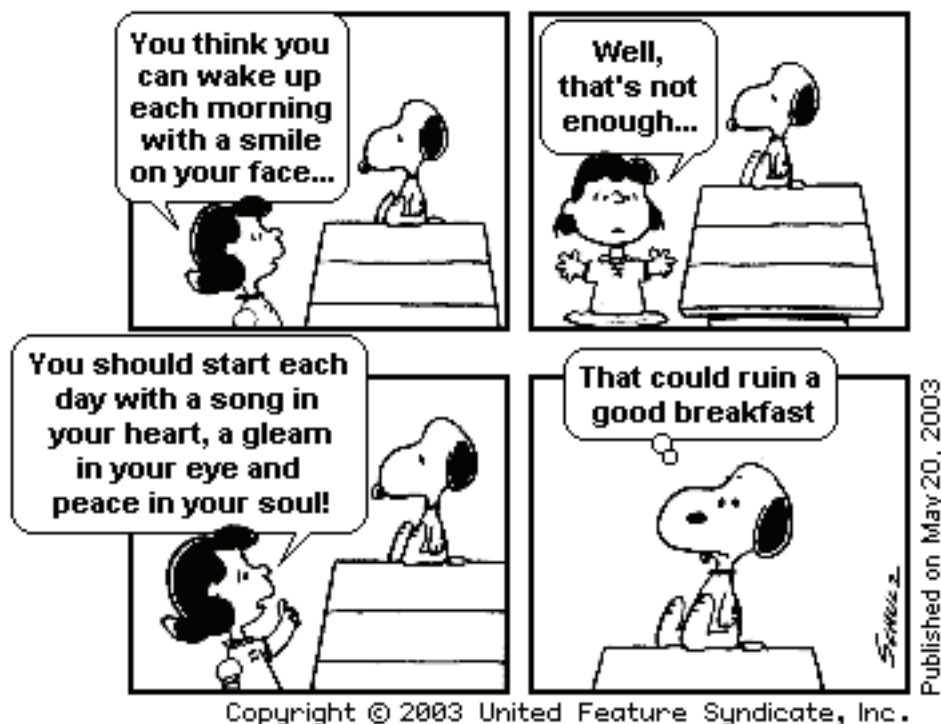
- a) permissão.
- b) possibilidade.
- c) certeza.
- d) habilidade.
- e) obrigação.

47) (PUCMG/2004) Recent advances in human embryology and genetic engineering have raised the issue of how this knowledge ought to be used, and it is now a matter of considerable public concern and debate.

The words **ought to** suggest:

- a) advice.
- b) ability.
- c) possibility.
- d) prohibition.

48) (PUCRIO/2003)



In "you should start each day with a song... in your soul", "should" expresses an idea of:

- a) certainty.
- b) obligation.
- c) impossibility.
- d) probability.
- e) advice.

49) (PUCPR/2003) Match the columns below. Then mark the option which provides the correct order of the second column:

Coluna I

- (1) Shall I switch off
- (2) Could I carry
- (3) Can I take
- (4) I'll help
- (5) Would you like

Coluna II

- () you do the washing up.
- () your coat?
- () those bags for you?
- () something to drink?
- () the lights?

The option that shows the correct order of the second column is:

- a) 4 – 3 – 2 – 5 – 1
- b) 5 – 3 – 2 – 1 – 4
- c) 4 – 2 – 3 – 1 – 5
- d) 4 – 3 – 2 – 1 – 5
- e) 5 – 2 – 3 – 4 – 1

50) (MACKENZIE/2004) A different and possible ending to the sentence "If I put my shoes on the right feet" is:

- a) ...I can have been consider a normal person.
- b) ...I ought to be considered a normal person.
- c) ...I would have had considered like normal.
- d) ...I should had considered to be normal.
- e) ...I must have be considered a normal person.

51) (UFRRJ/2004) In the sentence, "the casualties were fewer than might have occurred", the underlined word implies:

- a) possibility.
- b) permission.
- c) necessity.
- d) assumption.
- e) capacity.

52) (UFRGS/2004) Consider the following sentences:

- I. The magic should come from another place.
- II. It would be necessary for the magic to come from elsewhere.
- III. The magic had to come from any other place.

Which of them means the same as the sentence **The magic would have to come from somewhere else?**

- a) Only I.
- b) Only II.
- c) Only III.
- d) Only I and III.
- e) Only II and III.

53) (ITA/2005) Assinale a opção que contém as respectivas melhores traduções para os verbos destacados nos trechos a seguir:

– “But the extinct languages of which we have some historical record in this part of the world **MUST** be only a fraction of those for which we have nothing.”

– “It is easy to see that no sensible estimate **CAN** be obtained about the rate at which languages have died in the past.”

– “We **CAN** of course make guesses at the size of the population in previous eras, and the likely size of communities, and work out possible numbers of languages.”

- a) devem; pode; pode.
- b) devem; pode; podem.
- c) devem; pode; podemos.
- d) deve; podem; pode.
- e) deve; podem; podemos.

54) (UNESP/2005) Indique a sentença que expressa um conselho:

- a) When depressed, teens always ask for adult guidance.
- b) Teens see more of what life has to offer and then they become depressed.
- c) Adolescents who never make new friends become depressed.
- d) Adolescents don't try to make new friends when they feel depressed.
- e) When teens become depressed, they should try to ask an adult for help.

55) (UEL/2005)



Disponível em: <http://www.loc.gov/rr/print/list/listguid.html>

Acesso em: 14 out. 2004.

Com base no texto, “ought to” é usado para indicar o que é considerado:

- a) Errado.
- b) Correto.
- c) Necessário.
- d) Improvável.
- e) Obrigatório.

56) (PUCRS/2005) O verbo da oração principal na sentença "People faced with mental health concerns can find it difficult to get facts about symptoms and treatments, the services that are available to them, or even to find someone who is prepared to listen" é:

- a) faced.
- b) concerns.
- c) can find.
- d) get.
- e) are.

57) (PUCRIO/2006) In the sentence "One reason TV can become instructive, when parents explain why children should not copy what they saw", the word can expresses the idea of:

- a) ability.
- b) request.
- c) inability.
- d) permission.
- e) possibility.

58) (MACKENZIE/2005)



Grammar Express (2002)

"Don't have to" and "must not" indicate:

- a) absence and lack of obligation.
- b) required permission and necessity.
- c) lack of necessity and prohibition.
- d) no choice and permission.
- e) requirements and power.

59) (PUCRIO/2006) The only option in which the detached expression transmits an idea of obligation/necessity is:

- a) An email distribution list on Star Trek **may have** close to one hundred members.
- b) The communication which takes place there **could be** either one-way or merely informational.
- c) Users **must be** invited to join the community by someone already there.
- d) Similar to Friendster, Orkut goes a step further **by permitting** 'communities of users'.
- e) InCircle **was intended** for use by former university students.

60 (PUCRIO/2007) In "This study appears to show us that the use of energy drinks might predispose people to abuse alcohol", might can be correctly substituted by:

- a) must.
- b) shall.
- c) had to.
- d) could.
- e) ought to.

61 (PUCRIO/2007) In "It could be a plane crashing into the World Trade Center", could can be correctly substituted by:

- a) might.
- b) must.
- c) had to.
- d) shall.
- e) ought to.

62 (PUCRS/2008) The clause "we are now able to fly" can be substituted, without a change in meaning, by "we _____ fly now".

- a) are going to
- b) ought to
- c) should
- d) could
- e) can

63 (UNIRIO/1998) When your emotions are riding high, "the ever-changing clouds and colors of the sky are a reassuring reminder that your own state of mind is temporary. It's a relief to remember that, This too shall pass.

The word **shall** in "This too shall pass" conveys the meaning of:

- a) certainty.
- b) likelihood.
- c) possibility.
- d) suggestion.
- e) expectation.

64 (EFOMM/2008) The invention of the elevator by Elinsha Gray transformed architecture. If Elinsha hadn't invented the elevator, skyscrapers _____ have been built.

- a) mustn't
- b) might
- c) should
- d) can
- e) wouldn't

65 (EFOMM/2008)

"How come Bob argued with the waiter?"

"The food _____ awful."

- a) had better be
- b) should have been
- c) can be
- d) must have been
- e) ought to be

66 (PUCRIO/2008) Mark the only alternative that contains a correct correspondence between the verb form in capital letters and its meaning:

- a) Today the world faces what **MIGHT** be called a 'clash of emotions' as well. – Obligation
- b) There are some areas that **SEEM** to display all of them simultaneously. – Necessity
- c) The first priority for the West **SHOULD** be to recognize the nature of the threat. – Advice
- d) It is a war nonetheless and one that the West **CAN** lose. – Permission
- e) But it **MUST** find a solution to the Palestinian problem first. – Ability

67) (JFS/2007) In the sentences below:

- I might come and visit you in America next year, if I can save enough money.
- We oughtn't to have agreed without knowing what it would cost.
- When you got lost in the forest you must have been very frightened.

The Modals **might**, **ought** and **must** express, respectively:

- a) possibility, advice and obligation
- b) possibility, prohibition and probability
- c) possibility, advice and probability.
- d) capacity, advice and probability
- e) capacity, prohibition and advice

68) (JFS/2007) Fill in the following sentence correctly:

In my opinion, Marla _____ study harder. She _____ be approved, but she _____ improve.

- a) can – could – ought
- b) should – can – must
- c) ought to – should – can
- d) should – must – cannot
- e) ought – can – must

69) (UFPE/1998 – ADAPTED)

"Must" in the sentence "Why the monarchy must stay" is equivalent to:

- (0) could
- (1) ought to
- (2) is obliged to
- (3) should
- (4) has to

The correct sequence is:

- a) FVVVV
- b) FV FVV
- c) FVVVF
- d) VFVVV
- e) VVV FV

70) (UFPE/1998 – ADAPTED)

"**May**" in "Blacks with different tribal tongues **may** have been forced to create this common black vernacular," indicates:

- (0) possibility.
- (1) probability.
- (2) certainty.
- (3) obligation.
- (4) permission.

The correct sequence is:

- a) V V F F V
- b) V V F V F
- c) V F F V F
- d) V V F F F
- e) F V V F F

71) (EFOMM/2010)

"People must be aware of the consequences of their actions. One can do whatever he pleases as long as he doesn't do harm to others. This may not be followed by many people, but it certainly should. If a person has many friends, he must know this already."

The underlined modal verbs express:

- a) advice / permission / permission / advice / obligation
- b) advice / ability / permission / ability / obligation
- c) obligation / permission / possibility / advice / deduction
- d) obligation / ability / possibility / obligation / deduction
- e) deduction / ability / permission / obligation / obligation

72) (AFA/2005)



"I don't care what planet you're from, you can't run around Earth stark naked!"

Which sentence has the same idea as the modal can't in the sentence above?

- a) You don't have to run around Earth...
- b) You needn't run around Earth...
- c) You mustn't run around Earth...
- d) You aren't able to run around Earth...

73) (JFS/2012) Match the following sentences with the best meaning expressed by the modal verb in each of them.

- I. She can speak four languages.
- II. I wonder if I might have a quick look at your newspaper.
- III. You should not talk to your brother this way.
- IV. Luggage must not be left unattended.

- a) ability / possibility / advice / prohibition
- b) capacity / possibility / suggestion / obligation
- c) ability / permission / advice / probability
- d) capacity / permission / suggestion / necessity
- e) ability / permission / advice / prohibition

74) (UFRGS/2017) A tradução mais adequada para a expressão **you'd think you might be able to**, como empregada no texto, é

- a) você gostaria de pensar que seria possível.
- b) você deveria pensar na capacidade.
- c) você poderia pensar em.
- d) você desejaria poder.
- e) você pensaria que poderia.

75) (ACAFE/2017) Why has the author used the modal **“must”** in the sentence: “The targets are not legally binding, but nations **must** update them every five years”?

- a) Because the author meant to say that the update of nation’s set targets every five years is a recommendation.
- b) Because the author meant to convey the idea of a future possibility of nations update their set targets every five years.
- c) Because the author meant to convey the idea of what is right or correct to do.
- d) Because the author meant to convey the idea of an obligation of nations update their set targets every five years.

76) (ITA/2018) Marque a opção correta de acordo com o sentido com que os verbos modais sublinhados são empregados no texto.

- I. Can living make you happier? --> para indicar uma possibilidade.
- II. We never know what tomorrow might bring, --> para indicar um estado contrário à realidade.
- III. It may sound as if I’m exaggerating... --> para indicar uma probabilidade.
- IV. I think you should try saying goodbye to some of your things. --> para dar um conselho.

Estão corretas

- a) I e II.
- b) I, II e IV.
- c) I, III e IV.
- d) II, III e IV.
- e) II e IV.


EXTRA NOTES

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 14

IF CLAUSES

- Conditional sentences types 1, 2 and 3;
 - Special uses; • Exceptions; • Inversion.
- 

	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To flee				

ZERO CONDITIONAL

Use:

Formula:

Examples:

FIRST CONDITIONAL

Use:

Formula:

Examples:

SECOND CONDITIONAL

Use:

Formula:

Examples:

AN EXCEPTION

THRID CONDITIONAL

Use:

Formula:

Examples:

A SPECIAL CONSTRCTION

EXERCISES

1) Correct the mistakes in the following sentences:

a) If you will want to have this, you'll have to pay for it.

b) If she is you, she'd accept my offer.

c) I won't take him along, unless he promise to behave properly.

d) If the evening will get chilly, we stay home.

e) If Paul would be taller, he'd try out for the basketball team.

2) I would have taken you to the movies if some visitors _____.

- a) would appear.
- b) hadn't appeared
- c) wouldn't appear
- d) would appeared
- e) haven't appeared

3) If I _____ you, I wouldn't accept his offer.

- a) was being
- b) was
- c) were
- d) have been
- e) had been

4) I _____ earlier even if it hadn't rained.

- a) will arrive
- b) will have arrived
- c) would arrive
- d) won't arrive
- e) wouldn't have arrived

5) If he _____ a gentleman, he would help us.

- a) are
- b) is
- c) be
- d) were
- e) would be

6) If she arrived on time, I _____ with her.

- a) will speak
- b) had spoken
- c) could speak
- d) spoke
- e) would have spoken

7) If John _____, I will speak to him.

- a) call
- b) had called
- c) called
- d) calls
- e) had

- 8) If I were you, I _____ (tell) him the truth
- 9) If I had been in your place, _____ (say) this.
- 10) If it rains next Sunday, I _____ (stay) at home.
- 11) I wouldn't have gone if I _____ (know) it would cost so much.
- 12) If I had gone out in the rain, I _____ (catch) a cold.
- 13) If he _____ (know) more grammar, he would make fewer mistakes.
- 14) If he drove more carefully, he _____ (have) fewer accidents.
- 15) If I were a millionaire, I _____ (live) on the French Riviera.
- 16) If yesterday had been a holiday, I _____ (go) to the beach.
- 17) If he _____ (study) more, he would have gotten better grades.
- 18) If you had asked me, I _____ (help) you.
- 19) If I _____ (receive) your message, I would have come at once.
- 20) If he put it this way, everybody.....with him.

- a) would agree
b) should have agreed
c) will agree
d) would has agreed
e) agreeded

21) Assinale a letra correspondente à alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas da frase apresentada.

"Frederick, what's the matter with you? This is the third assignment you haven't turned in!"

"I know, Mr. Dwarf. I would have turned them in _____ but I've been extremely busy."

"But that's no excuse. You must understand that I'll have to fail you if you don't complete your requirements."

"Yes, I know. I'll try to catch up."

- a) when I have time
b) if I had time
c) if I had had time
d) if I will have time
e) when I would have time

22) Consider the sentence below:

If I a pound for every time I heard someone predicting a language disaster because of a new technological development, I would be a very rich man.

Select the alternative which correctly fills in the missing blank .

- a) had
- b) have
- c) would have
- d) will have
- e) to have

23) (UFRGS/2014) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas do segmento abaixo, na ordem em que aparecem:

If the present Queen _____ for another ten years, Charles _____ to the throne at 75.

- a) survives - comes
- b) survives - will come
- c) will survive - comes
- d) survived - can come
- e) survives - would come

TESTS

1) (PUCCAMP/1994) Assinale a letra correspondente à alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas da frase apresentada:

- "Frederick, what's the matter with you? This is the third assignment you haven't turned in!"

- "I know, Mr. Dwarf. I would have turned them in _____ but I've been extremely busy."

- "But that's no excuse. You must understand that I'll have to fail you if you don't complete your requirements."

- "Yes, I know. I'll try to catch up."

- a) when I have time
- b) if I had time
- c) if I had had time
- d) if I will have time
- e) when I would have time

2) (UEL/1995) If you don't go, _____ very angry.

- a) I feel
- b) I am
- c) I was
- d) I'll be
- e) I have been

3) (UFMG/1995) Love Among the Laundry

When Sally found a man's striped sock curled among her clothes at the launderette she returned it to the tall dark young man with a shy smile. They met there every week for several months, then were seen no more. One of their wedding presents had been a washing machine.

(Molly Burnett)

If they had not got married, they would probably have:

- a) changed their dirty clothes.
- b) lost their socks forever.
- c) rented a washing machine.
- d) returned to the launderette.
- e) sold their striped socks.

4) (MACKENZIE/1996) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

If you had taken my advice, you _____.

- a) would learned the lesson
- b) would have learnt the lesson
- c) should learned the lesson
- d) would learn the lesson
- e) should understand the lesson

5) (CESGRANRIO/1991) Mark the item that shows the correct ending to the following sentence:

If the process happens each time we eat sugar, we:

- a) will have dental problems.
- b) would have dental problems.
- c) would have had dental problems.
- d) could have dental problems.
- e) may have had dental problems.

6) (ITA/1997) Lady Astor MP: "If you (I) my husband I (II) poison your coffee".

Churchill: "If you (III) my wife I (IV) drink it."

Os termos que melhor preenchem as lacunas I, II, III e IV são:

- a) were (I), would (II), were (III), had (IV).
- b) was (I), would (II), was (III), would (IV).
- c) were (I), had (II), were (III), had (IV).
- d) was (I), could (II), was (III), would (IV).
- e) were (I), would (II), were (III), would (IV).

7) (ITA/1998) Leia a seguir o comentário publicado pela revista NEWSWEEK:

"He had lots of German in him. Some Irish. But no Jew. I think that if he _____ a little Jew he _____ it out".

Singer Courtney Love, on the suicide of her rock-star husband, Kurt Cobain.

As lacunas (I) e (II) do comentário anterior devem ser preenchidas, respectivamente, por:

- a) I. had had, II. would have stuck
- b) I. has had, II. would stick
- c) I. have had, II. had had stuck
- d) I. had had, II. had stuck
- e) I. had, II. would stuck

8) (UFRGS/1996) The alternative that does not finish the sentence "If it rains we..." correctly is:

- a) couldn't go out.
- b) won't go out.
- c) mustn't go out.
- d) shouldn't go out.
- e) can't go out.

9) (UFRGS/1997 – ADAPTED)

A frase sublinhada em "if you are otherwise healthy, just call your doctor" seria melhor traduzida como:

- a) se você não é saudável de outras maneiras.
- b) se você tiver pouca saúde.
- c) se você for saudável e esperto.
- d) se você não tem outras doenças.
- e) se você tem um plano de saúde.

10) (UNESP/2001) Candidates who get a poor result always regret:

If I had studied more before sitting for the test, I _____ it.

- a) would pass
- b) passed
- c) have passed
- d) would have passed
- e) had passed

11) (UFC/2001) Amelia's Letter

Dear Members of the UNICEF, I am an eleven-year-old girl and come from a small village. I left home to come to the city and to work to send money to my family. Now I make T-shirts in a factory. I work twelve hours a day for very little money. The factory is very dirty and hot. The boss is very mean and often beats us. He makes us work very hard without breaks. My friends and I want to leave but we know that working in the factory is better than begging in the streets. The boss tells us this every single day... Could you please tell us what to do?

Adapted from: "Voices of Youth": <http://www.unicef.org/voy/meeting/rig/casestud.html>

Choose the option that correctly completes the sentence: If Amelia _____, she _____.

- a) had left her family behind – could have gotten a job
- b) hadn't come from a small village – wouldn't be eleven years old
- c) worked less than 12 hours a day – wouldn't be beaten by her boss
- d) hadn't gotten a job in a factory – might have worked with her mean boss
- e) weren't afraid of ending up begging in the streets – would have already left the factory

12) (PUCRS/2002) The sentence "Had he made Patch Adams, Salles would have focused on the medical profession" could be rewritten, without change in meaning, as:

- a) If Salles focused on the medical profession, he would have made "Patch Adams".
- b) Salles would focus on the medical profession if he would have made "Patch Adams".
- c) If Salles had focused on the medical profession, he would have made "Patch Adams".
- d) If Salles made "Patch Adams", he would focus on the medical profession.
- e) Salles would have focused on the medical profession if he'd made "Patch Adams".

13) (MACKENZIE/2002) If she had gone to the movies, _____.

- a) she might be sick now
- b) Jane would be busy
- c) she would like to call Jane
- d) she would have met Jane
- e) Jane will be happy

14) (MACKENZIE/2002) If I _____ my raincoat, I _____ a cold.

- a) had worn – wouldn't have gotten
- b) wear – would have get
- c) didn't wear – wouldn't have get
- d) am wearing – would have gotten
- e) hadn't wear – couldn't have get

15) (FUVEST/2003 – ADAPTED) Diana had been hoping to get away by five, so she could be at the farm in time for dinner. She tried not to show her true feelings when at 4.37 her deputy, Phil Haskins, presented her with a complex twelve-page document that required the signature of a director before it could be sent out the client. Haskins didn't hesitate to remind her that they had lost two similar contracts that week.

Choose the item which best completes the sentence, according to the passage:

Diana wouldn't be at the farm in time for dinner unless she _____ by five.

- a) would get away
- b) gets away
- c) got away
- d) had got away
- e) can get away

16) (ITA/1997) New technologies allow total strangers to know almost everything about a person. Author Peter F. Eder writes about the ongoing invasion of personal privacy which will get much worse unless better safeguards are quickly established.

De que forma o trecho “unless better safeguards are quickly established” poderia ser reescrito, sem alteração do significado do texto?

- a) ... if better safeguards are established quickly.
- b) ... if better safeguards quickly established.
- c) ... if better safeguards are not quickly established.
- d) ... when better safeguards are quickly established.
- e) ... when better safeguards are not established.

17) (UNESP/2002) If senior citizens _____ more pessimistic toward technology, Web developers and marketers _____ to emphasize two things: ease of use and value.

- a) became – have
- b) become – have
- c) became – would have
- d) became – will have
- e) became – had

18) (ITA/2004 – ADAPTED) Had they been born just a few years earlier, they would have been part of that powerful and long-lasting generation that entered the military during World War II and filled the universities immediately after the war.

Assinale a opção que contém uma expressão equivalente a: “Had they been born”, em “Had they been born just a few years earlier...” e que, portanto, poderia vir a substituí-la no texto:

- a) They had been born...
- b) When they had been born...
- c) As they had been born...
- d) Whether they had been born...
- e) If they had been born...

19) (PUCPR/2005 – ADAPTED) Although it is very big (a female adult measures 9 cm) and poisonous, the Italian tarantula does not represent a serious problem for people.

According to the text, one alternative is correct: If the Italian tarantula had been so poisonous, a lot of people:

- a) will be killed.
- b) would have to kill.
- c) would have killed.
- d) would be killed.
- e) would have been killed.

20) (MACKENZIE/2005) If you _____ (I) a friend or relative for his or her favorite awards-show moment, you _____ (II) about the kiss between Madonna and Britney Spears at the 2003 MTV Video Music Awards.

Mark the correct alternative to fill in blanks I and II:

- a) were asked about – can tell
- b) asked – have been told
- c) could have asked – should tell
- d) were to ask – might be told
- e) must ask – have to be told

21) (MACKENZIE/2005) The sentence “If you run into someone on the street in Taiwan, he’s likely to greet you by asking ‘Have you eaten?’” in the THIRD CONDITIONAL will be:

- a) If you had run into someone on the street in Taiwan, he might have probably greeted you by asking ‘Have you eaten?’
- b) If you ran into someone on the street in Taiwan, he would have been likely to greet you by asking ‘Have you eaten?’
- c) If you ran into someone on the street in Taiwan, he would likely greet you by asking ‘Have you eaten?’
- d) If you had run into someone on the street in Taiwan, he would have been likely to greet you by asking ‘Had you been eaten?’
- e) If you could run into someone on the street in Taiwan, he would have likely to greet you by asking ‘Have you eaten?’

22) (MACKENZIE/2005) The sentence "If Orwell's book were to be rewritten, you would have a nightmare vision of the world" in the THIRD CONDITIONAL will be:

- a) If Orwell's book had to be rewritten, you would have been a nightmare vision of the world.
- b) If Orwell's book had been rewritten, you would have had a nightmare vision of the world.
- c) If Orwell's book had rewritten, you would have a nightmare vision of the world.
- d) If Orwell's book had been rewriting, you would had have a nightmare vision of the world.
- e) If Orwell's book had rewritten, you would have been a nightmare vision of the world.

23) (UFC/2006 – ADAPTED) What's the relation between the two clauses in the underlined sentence below?

If this dental dream becomes a reality, stem cells will be taken from the patient, cultured in a lab and then reimplanted under the gum in the patient's jaw where the tooth is missing.

- a) Consequence.
- b) Conclusion.
- c) Result.
- d) Contrast.
- e) Condition.

24) (UNESP/2006) If some anti-terrorist commentators _____ the causes of terrorism, they _____ justifications for it.

- a) accept – also accepted
- b) don't refuse – wouldn't refuse
- c) accepted – would also accept
- d) wouldn't refuse – didn't refuse
- e) accepted – won't refuse

25) (PUCPR/2007) If he loses election, he _____ from public life.

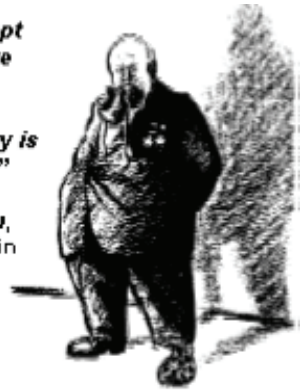
- a) retired
- b) retire
- c) going to retire
- d) will retire
- e) has retired

26) (MACKENZIE/2006)

"If you don't like us, don't accept our invitations and don't invite us to come to see you."

Whether you like it or not, history is on our side. We will bury you."

Soviet leader **Nikita Khrushchev**, in a speech to Western diplomats in Moscow, Nov. 18, 1956.



Adapted from Newsweek

The sentence that contains "if-clauses" correctly used is:

- a) If you don't vote, you wouldn't have a say in the future of your country.
- b) Would you get married if you had been in love?
- c) George might have become an architect if he went to school.
- d) If she was traveling far, she always flies.
- e) Had I had money, I would have moved.

27) (PUCRIO/2007) "Had the buildings been full, about 14,000 people would probably have died" means the same as:

- a) The buildings had been full of 14,000 dead people.
- b) Fourteen thousand people died because the buildings were full.
- c) Though the buildings were full, about 14,000 people didn't die.
- d) Had the buildings been filled with 14,000 people, no one would have died.
- e) About fourteen thousand people could have been killed if the buildings had been full.

28) (UNESP/2007) Indique a alternativa que preenche corretamente a sentença:

If the snow cover _____ longer, it _____ the plants and _____ the water cycle.

- a) lasted – would damage – will disturb
- b) would last – would damage – disturb
- c) lasts – will damage – disturb
- d) will last – damages – disturbs
- e) lasts – will damage – disturbed

29) (UECE/2007) I'd have gone to that party if they _____ me.

- a) have invited c) will invite
- b) had invited d) are inviting

30) (UECE/2007) They felt as if they _____ on thin ice.

- a) are walking c) were walking
- b) have walked d) will walk

31) (UECE/2008) In the sentence "IF THE CRITERIA OF QUALITY BECOME EXACTING, a canon may emerge ..." the part in capital letters is a/an:

- a) relative clause. c) noun clause.
- b) conditional clause. d) restrictive clause.

32) (UNESP/2008) If the pension deposit _____ earlier, the lady _____ in trouble.

- a) arrived – would haven't been
- b) had arrived – wouldn't be
- c) had arrived – wouldn't have been
- d) arrives – wouldn't be
- e) has arrived – would be not

33) (PUCPR/2001) Select the best alternative to complete the sentences below:

- I. If they _____ money, they will build a big house.
- II. If you _____ out more, you would meet a few people.
- III. If he _____ his restaurant, he would have got more customers.
- IV. If she _____ so fast, she wouldn't have crashed her car.
- V. If we _____ a car, we wouldn't have to spend all our time waiting for buses.

- a) have; went; had cleaned; hadn't been driving; had
- b) have; go; cleaned; wasn't driving; have
- c) had; went; was cleaned; hadn't driven; has
- d) have had; have gone; had cleaned; hadn't been driven; have had
- e) have; have gone; has cleaned; hadn't driven; have

34) (ITA/1996) If the U. S. Justice Department had not derailed Gate's bid to acquire Intuit, the deal _____ realize Microsoft's ambition to make money from almost every commercial transaction in cyberspace.

- a) is going to help
- b) would have helped
- c) would help
- d) helps
- e) is likely to help

35) (EFOMM/2005) If my boss had not phoned the police on the spot, the thief _____.

- a) would get away with it
- b) got away with it
- c) should got away with it
- d) would have gotten away with it
- e) has gotten away with it

36) (EFOMM/2007) The loan _____ back if they hadn't been held up last week.

- a) would have paid
- b) would pay
- c) would have been paid
- d) will have paid
- e) will be paid

37) (AFA/1999) "Come back to me and you will really know what happiness can be" means:

- a) If you come back to me, you will know what happiness can be.
- b) If coming back makes you happy, it could bring happiness to me.
- c) If you come back to me, you would know what happiness could be.
- d) Come back to me or else you won't know what could be happiness.

38) (JFS/2000) Complete meaningfully the following sentence: Had they studied hard, they _____.

- a) would pass
- b) wouldn't have passed
- c) would have passed
- d) would have pass
- e) would haven't passed

39) (EFOMM/2012) Choose the correct alternative to complete the following sentence:

"If she hadn't been so bad-tempered, I _____ her."

- a) shall have married
- b) ought to have married
- c) might have married
- d) will have married
- e) must have married

40) (EFOMM/2010) The conditions expressed in the sentences "If they had known the outcomes, they would have taken different measures" and "you should know people better, if you really want to make more friends" are, respectively:

- a) unlikely / unlikely
- b) impossible / unlikely
- c) likely / unlikely
- d) impossible / likely
- e) likely / impossible

41) (PUCRS/2017-1) Consider the passage below , which presents a conditional structure:

"But if they arrive on your given hour, you must be there..."

Which alternative below announces, using a correct structure, an unreal situation in relation to the fact mentioned above?

- a) Had they arrived on your given hour, you'd have been there...
- b) If they'd arrived on your given hour, you'd have being there...
- c) Had they arrived on your given hour, you'd must be there...
- d) If they arrived on your given hour, you'd have been there...
- e) If they'd arrive on your given hour, you'd have being there...

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 15

PASSIVE VOICE

In this lesson you are going to learn when and how to use the Passive Voice in English – with or without the agent, doing plenty of exercises to practice this important structure.



	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To forbid				

FORMULA: TO BE + PAST PARTICIPLE

A voz passiva é utilizada para dar ênfase à pessoa ou objeto que sofre uma ação, ao invés da pessoa ou objeto que realiza a ação. Em outras palavras, a coisa ou pessoa mais importante passa a ser o sujeito da oração.

EXAMPLES:

- The church **was built** in 1890. (= interessa-nos a igreja, e não quem a construiu.)
- The bridge **is being** repaired. (= interessa-nos a ponte, e não quem a está consertando.)

Usa-se também a voz passiva quando não sabemos ou não queremos indicar quem realizou determinada ação.

EXAMPLES:

- The door **had been left** open.
- Every year thousands of people **are killed** on our roads.
- All the food **has been eaten**.
- My phone **has been stolen**!

Quando queremos indicar o que ou quem realiza determinada ação na voz passiva, utilizamos a preposição "by". Quando sabemos quem realizou a ação e desejamos enfatizar tal pessoa, o melhor será usar a voz ativa.

PASSIVA	ATIVA
"A Hard Day's Night" was written by the Beatles.	The Beatles wrote "A Hard Day's Night".
The movie ET was directed by Spielberg.	Spielberg directed the movie ET.
This house was built by my father.	My father built this house.

ATENÇÃO

As frases na **VOZ PASSIVA** sempre terão um verbo a mais do que na **VOZ ATIVA**!

Examples:

He drives that car. (1 verb)

The teacher is correcting the tests. (2 verbs)

That car is driven by him. (2 verb)

The tests are being corrected by the teacher. (3 verbs)

More examples:

TENSE	ACTIVE VOICE	PASSIVE VOICE
Simple present	JK Rowling writes amazing books.	Amazing books are written by her.
Present continuous	She is writing adult novels.	Adult novels are being written by her.
Simple past	They ate the whole cake.	The whole cake was eaten by them.
Past continuous	She was correcting the tests.	The tests were being corrected by her.
Present perfect	He has bought the tickets.	The tickets have been bought by him.
Past perfect	I had recognized the man.	The man had been recognized by me.
Future	We will do the chores.	The chores will be done by us.
Modal verbs	She shouldn't have repeated the task.	The task shouldn't have been repeated by her.

CLASS EXERCISES I

Put the following sentences into the passive voice:

1) Peter will fix my tv set.

_____.

2) The coach is going to see them this afternoon.

_____.

3) Reporters have published stories about Pelé for many years.

_____.

4) Farmers have grown food to sell in the market.

_____.

5) Picasso had painted that picture many years before.

_____.

6) An unseen hand opened the window.

_____.

7) They can't understand her behavior.

_____.

8) The maid broke the glass and the plate.

_____.

9) They would publish the book in April.

_____.

10) Jane may close everything now.

_____.

Some verbs in English can have two objects . For example, **give**:

Somebody gave **the police the information**. = Somebody gave the information to the police.
(object 1) (object 2)

So it is possible to make two passive sentences:

The police were given the information. OR

The information was given to the police.

Other verbs that can have two objects are: ASK – GIVE – PAY – SHOW – TEACH – TELL - BRING

When we use these verbs in the passive, most often we begin with **the person**:

I was offered the job, but I refused it. (= they offered me the job)

You will be given time to decide. (= we will give you time)

Have you been shown the new machine? (= has anybody shown you?)

The men were paid US\$ 100,00 to do the job. (= somebody paid the men to do the job)

FOCUS ON:

to be born (to bear/ bore/ born)

We say: I was born, using the verb to be **in the past tense**.

Where were you born?

In the present, we say : How many babies are born every day?

CLASS EXERCISES II

Write the sentences in another way, beginning in the way shown:

1) They didn't give me the information I needed.

I _____.

2) They asked me some difficult questions.

I _____.

3) Linda's friends may give her flowers.

Linda _____.

4) Nobody tells me about parties.

I _____.

5) How much will they pay you for your work?

_____.

6) I think they should have offered Tom the job.

_____.

7) Has anybody shown you what to do?

_____.

TESTS

1) Choose the alternative in which both verbal forms are examples of the passive voice:

- a) Were left alone – have died
- b) Were left alone – have been massacred
- c) Could have found – have been massacred
- d) Could have found – have died
- e) Could have found – were left alone

2) The sentence “People are scared by this proposition” is equivalent to:

- a) This proposition scared people
- b) This proposition scares people
- c) This proposition has scared people
- d) This proposition had scared people
- e) This proposition is scaring people

3) (UFRGS/2001) The sentence **Lucifer is ordered to obey the son of God** means the same as

- a) The son of God orders Lucifer to obey him
- b) Lucifer orders the Son of God to obey him
- c) God orders His son to obey Lucifer
- d) Lucifer obeys the orders of the son of God
- e) Someone orders Lucifer to obey the son of God

4) (PUC/2002) The correct active voice of **The Athena guidance is now being negotiated with other groups** is

- a) They are now negotiating the Athena guidance with other groups
- b) The Athena guidance with other groups is now being negotiated
- c) Other groups are now negotiating the Athena guidance
- d) The Athena guidance is now negotiating with other groups
- e) They have been negotiating the Athena guidance

5) (UFRGS/2002) The active voice of **was enjoyed** is

- a) Has been enjoyed
- b) Enjoyed
- c) Is enjoyed
- d) Had enjoyed
- e) Was being enjoyed

6) (UFRGS/2004) Select the correct alternative to complete the sentence below:

The active version of the sentence “**the ghost has been seen by several members of my family**” is the sentence “**several members of my family** _____”

- a) Saw the ghost
- b) Had seen the ghost
- c) Were seeing the ghost
- d) Have seen the ghost
- e) Were to see the ghost

7) (UFRGS/2009) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna do enunciado abaixo.

A oração sublinhada na frase do texto ***It’s important to make sure that your symptoms aren’t caused by other health problems*** poderia ser passada para a forma ativa correspondente. Nesse caso, ela assumiria a seguinte forma:

....that other health problems _____ your symptoms.

- a) do not cause
- b) would not cause
- c) did not cause
- d) would not have caused
- e) will not cause

8) (UFRGS/2012) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna do enunciado abaixo:

The passive voice of the sentence ***[...]the company announced the release of a product called Timeline[...]*** is the sentence ... ***the release of a product called Timeline _____ by the company.***

- a) was announced
- b) had been announced
- c) were being announced
- d) have been announced
- e) was being announced

9) (ULBRA/2013) The only statement that does not show a passive construction is:

a) Experience shows us that discrimination is made illegally unacceptable, impetus is given to a societal shift in attitude [...]

b) In most countries, it is still considered acceptable to deny people work, access to healthcare, education or the right to participate in government purely because of their age

c) The debate about how to adapt to a changing demographic has been framed in terms of how working-age people will cope with the burden of an ageing population [...]

d) We have learned from the experience of human rights convention for children, women and people with disabilities, that giving governments greater guidance on how to protect the rights of people in specific circumstances can have a huge impact on their wellbeing

e) International human rights conventions do not recognize specifically that age discrimination should not be allowed

10) In the summer of 1926, an English golf enthusiast named Samuel Ryder _____ (I) a friendly game between some British professionals and the American players during that year's Open.

When it _____ (II) that these matches be held on a more regular basis, Samuel Ryder immediately agreed to provide the trophy that bears his name. "I am sure I have never _____ (III) a _____ (IV) thing than this," he declared.

Today, the _____ (V) Cup Matches bring _____ (VI) the finest professionals from both sides of the Atlantic.

Assinale a letra correspondente à alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna (II) da frase apresentada.

- a) has suggested
- b) was suggested
- c) would suggest
- d) suggested
- e) has been suggested

11) (UFRGS/2013) The sentence **It has been labelled "textese", "slanguage", and a "digital virus"** could be rewritten as:

a) Critics have labelled it "textese", "slanguage", and a "digital virus".

b) Critics have been labelled it "textese", "slanguage", and a "digital virus".

c) Critics have being labelling it "textese", "slanguage", and a "digital virus".

d) It was being labelled "textese", "slanguage", and a "digital virus".

e) It was labelled "textese", "slanguage", and a "digital virus".

12) (UFRGS/2014) Assinale a alternativa que poderia substituir o trecho **The marvelous new militancy which has engulfed the Negro community** sem significativa alteração de sentido ou prejuízo da correção gramatical.

a) The Negro community which has engulfed in this marvelous new militancy

b) The Negro community which has been engulfed in this marvelous new militancy

c) The Negro community that was engulfed in this marvelous new militancy

d) The marvelous new militancy in which the Negro community has been engulfed

e) The marvelous new militancy that the Negro community has been engulfed

FURTHER TESTS

1) (UNITAU/1995) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à forma ativa da frase a seguir:

A detailed description (...) is given.

- a) The authors give a detailed description.
- b) The authors will give a detailed description.
- c) The authors have given a detailed description.
- d) The authors gave a detailed description.
- e) The authors will have given a detailed description.

2) (UNITAU/1995) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à voz ativa da sentença a seguir:

The 1994 cup was hosted by the United States.

- a) The United States hosted the 1994 Cup.
- b) The United States will host the 1994 Cup.
- c) The United States have hosted the 1994 Cup.
- d) The United States had hosted the 1994 Cup.
- e) The United States will have hosted the 1994 Cup.

3) (UNITAU/1995) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à voz passiva da frase a seguir:

Future generations may regard the scientific indictment of smoking as a major contribution to preventive medicine and the health of the western world.

- a) Future generations will be regarded by the scientific indictment of smoking as...
- b) The scientific indictment of smoking has been regarded by future generations as...
- c) The scientific indictment of smoking may be regarded by future generations as...
- d) The scientific future generations may be regard by smoking as...
- e) Future generations of smoking will be regarded by the indictment as...

4) (UNITAU/1995) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à forma passiva da sentença a seguir:

We encourage the kids to go swimming.

- a) The kids were encouraged to go swimming.
- b) The kids have been encouraged to go swimming.
- c) The kids will be encouraged to go swimming.
- d) The kids may be encouraged to go swimming.
- e) The kids are encouraged to go swimming.

5) (CESGRANRIO/1994) Mark the sentence below which is NOT in the passive voice:

- a) A revolutionary telephone system was unveiled.
- b) A sophisticated computer was programmed.
- c) It was instructed to translate "out of sight, out of mind".
- d) The Russian translation was then fed into the computer.
- e) A computer will invariably have difficulty in making sense of it.

6) (UNIRIO/1995) The PASSIVE construction equivalent to "in addition, Frogwear absorbs very little water" is:

- a) In addition, very little water is absorbed by Frogwear.
- b) In addition, very little water can absorb by Frogwear.
- c) In addition, very little water would be absorbed by Frogwear.
- d) In addition, very little water has been absorbed by Frogwear.
- e) In addition, very little water was absorbed by Frogwear.

7) (FEI/1995) Leia as sentenças a seguir e marque a que está na VOZ PASSIVA:

- a) We were experimenting with the use of sound waves.
- b) It was a very low-tech start.
- c) Madonna has now been replaced by high energy waves.
- d) All glass is weak because it cracks.
- e) Glass products have microscopic cracks in them.

8) (UNESP/1991) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase a seguir:

Those people are happy because they _____ love in their childhood.

- a) was given
- b) has given
- c) were given
- d) have being given
- e) be given

9) (MACKENZIE/1996) Change the following sentence to the Passive Voice:

They feed the seals twice a week.

- a) The seals are fed twice a week.
- b) The seals are feeded twice a week.
- c) The seals are found twice a week.
- d) Twice a week they are feeding the seals.
- e) The seals are being fed twice a week.

10) (FAAP/1996) The passive form of the sentence "The International Court of Hague rejected an attempt by New Zealand to stop further French nuclear tests in the South Pacific" is:

a) An attempt by New Zealand to stop further French nuclear tests in the South Pacific have been rejected by The International Court of Justice in Hague

b) An attempt by New Zealand to stop further French nuclear tests in the South Pacific would be rejected by The International Court of Justice in Hague

c) An attempt by New Zealand to stop further French nuclear tests in the South Pacific was rejected by The International Court of Justice in Hague

d) The International Court of Justice has rejected an attempt by New Zealand to stop further French nuclear tests in the South Pacific.

e) An attempt by New Zealand to stop further French nuclear tests in the South Pacific is being rejected by The International Court of Justice in Hague

11) (MACKENZIE/1996) Change the following sentence to the Passive Voice:

Somebody left the lights on all night.

- a) All night somebody left the lights.
- b) The lights are left on all night.
- c) The lights didn't leave on all night.
- d) The lights were left on all night.
- e) The lights was left on all night.

12) (MACKENZIE/1996) Change the following sentence to the Passive Voice:

You don't need to wind this wonderful watch.

- a) This wonderful watch isn't needed to be wind.
- b) This wonderful watch doesn't need to winded.
- c) This wonderful watch doesn't need to be wound.
- d) This wonderful watch don't need to be wounded.
- e) You don't need to be wounded by this wonderful watch.

13) (MACKENZIE/1996) A voz passiva de "Somebody must send me the new books" é:

- a) I must send the new books.
- b) The new books must be sent to me.
- c) I will be sent the new books.
- d) The new books would be sent to me.
- e) The new books must be send by somebody

14) (MACKENZIE/1997) Change the following sentence to the Passive Voice:

Thousands of people ride the underground every morning.

- a) The underground is rided by thousands of people every morning.
- b) The underground was rode by thousands of people every morning.
- c) The underground is rode by thousands of people every morning.
- d) Thousands of people is ride by the underground every morning.
- e) The underground is ridden by thousands of people every morning.

15) (MACKENZIE/1997) The Passive Voice of "Man has made the world much more complex" is:

- a) Much more complex has made the world.
- b) The world was been made much more complex by man.
- c) Much more complex was the world made.
- d) Complex has been made the world much more by man.
- e) The world has been made much more complex.

16) (MACKENZIE/1997) Change the following sentence to the Passive Voice:

Did the army surround the city?

- a) Is the city surrounded by the army?
- b) Was the city surround by the army?
- c) The city was surround by the army.
- d) Was the city surrounded by the army?
- e) Was the army surrounded by the city?

17) (MACKENZIE/1997) Change the following sentence to the Passive Voice:

In 1945 the allied powers defeated Germany.

- a) In 1945 Germany was defeated by the allied powers.
- b) In 1945 Germany did defeated by the allied powers.
- c) In 1945 Germany are defeated by the allied powers.
- d) The allied powers were defeated by the Germany in 1945.
- e) In 1945 Germany was defeat by the allied powers.

18) (UEL/1994) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase a seguir:

In many parts of the world, the future productivity of the soil _____ by man's ill use of it.

- a) endangers
- b) endangered
- c) will endanger
- d) are endangered
- e) is endangered

19) (PUCPR/1997) Choose the correct form in the passive voice for Mr. Brown gave us a lesson:

- a) We had given a lesson.
- b) A lesson will be given us by Mr. Brown.
- c) A lesson is being given us by Mr. Brown.
- d) We were giving a lesson.
- e) We were given a lesson by Mr. Brown.

20) (UFRGS/1997 – ADAPTED) A correct active version of the underlined expression in Hammett came to the foot of the stairs and in a whisper said, "Come down. Be very quiet. When you get to the last few steps, crouch very low so that you can't be seen through the window" is:

- a) so that anything can't see you.
- b) so that nothing can't see you.
- c) so that anybody can see you.
- d) so that no one can see you.
- e) so that none can't see you.

21) (CESGRANRIO/1999) All the following sentences have a verb in the passive voice, EXCEPT one. Mark it:

- a) More powerful tobacco health-warning labels may be required.
- b) Where are the warnings that alcohol may lead to violence, may cause death?
- c) Government and public opinion seem to be content to allow alcohol to be portrayed as a fun, benign substance.
- d) With tobacco, the product has been demonized.
- e) With alcohol, it is the user who has been held responsible.

22) (UFPB/1998) This sentence is in the PASSIVE VOICE: Women are warned by doctors.

The ACTIVE VOICE is:

- a) Doctors warn women.
- b) Women warn doctors.
- c) Doctors are warned by women.
- d) Women are being warned.
- e) Doctors warned women.

23) (MACKENZIE/1998) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

When the manager arrived, the problem _____.

- a) was been solved already.
- b) should to be solved yet.
- c) had already been solved.
- d) has still been solved.
- e) had already solved.

24) (MACKENZIE/1999) He _____ responsible for the accident.

- a) was holding
- b) has been holing
- c) held
- d) was held
- e) would hold

25) (MACKENZIE/1999) Our plan _____ by the members of the committee.

- a) will consider
- b) has being considered
- c) has considered
- d) have been considered
- e) is being considered

26) (MACKENZIE/1999) Change the following sentence to the Passive Voice:

Did the idea interest them?

- a) Were they interested in the idea?
- b) Was the idea interest to them?
- c) The idea was interested to them?
- d) Were they interest in the idea?
- e) Are they interested in the idea?

27) (MACKENZIE/1999) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

Not _____ about the accident since that time.

- a) much – has said
- b) much – has been said
- c) a lot – is said
- d) many – has said
- e) very much – has being said

28) (UFRGS/1998 – ADAPTED) Tess of the D'Urbervilles is the story of the seduction, betrayal, and destruction of an innocent girl, Tess Durbeyfield, who is led by her foolish parents into thinking she comes from an ancient noble family, the D'Urbervilles.

The active form "is led by her foolish parents" is HER FOOLISH PARENTS:

- a) are lead.
- b) have led.
- c) lead.
- d) leads.
- e) led.

29) (UNESP/2001) As the IELTS tests all four skills, it _____ worldwide to assess proficiency in English.

- a) is
- b) has used
- c) had been used
- d) has been using
- e) has been used

30) (FUVEST/2001 – ADAPTED) At the moment, so-called genetically modified (GM) crops are in disgrace. Consumers, particularly in Europe, are wary of buying food that may contain them. Environmental activists are ripping up fields where they are being tested experimentally. And companies that design them are selling off their GM subsidiaries, or even themselves, to anyone willing to take on the risk.

The Economist, July 1st 2000

Choose the correct ACTIVE VOICE FORM for “fields where they are being tested experimentally”:

- a) fields where scientists have been testing them experimentally
- b) fields where environmentalists are testing them experimentally
- c) fields where genetic engineers had been testing them experimentally
- d) fields where genetic engineers are testing them experimentally
- e) fields where one has been testing them experimentally

31) (PUCRS/2001) The correct active voice for the sentence “20 billion were spent on diet products and services” is “People _____ 20 billion on diet products and services”.

- a) spent
- b) have spent
- c) will spend
- d) had spent
- e) spend

32) (PUCRS/2002) The correct active voice of “The Athena guidance is now being negotiated with other groups” is:

- a) They are now negotiating the Athena guidance with other groups.
- b) The Athena guidance with other groups is now being negotiated.
- c) Other groups are now negotiating the Athena guidance.
- d) The Athena guidance is now negotiating with other groups.
- e) They have been negotiating the Athena guidance.

33) (UFRRJ/1998) The sentence “it keeps the elephants away”, becomes in the Passive Voice:

- a) “in keeping with the elephants away”.
- b) “the elephants are keeping the way”.
- c) “the elephants are kept away”.
- d) “the elephants is kept away”.
- e) “the elephants keep the way”.

34) (FATEC/2000) Assinale a alternativa em que a voz do verbo (voz passiva) é a mesma empregada em THE PESTICIDE HAS BEEN BANNED:

- a) The chemicals are still a serious threat everywhere.
- b) It’s so effective in controlling mosquitoes that carry the malaria parasite.
- c) Small amount of pesticide can disrupt the working of human hormones.
- d) Some of the highest concentrations of DDT are found in polar bears, penguins.
- e) They condense and fall to the ground in cold weather.

35) “He was elected by the rich”. Indique a forma ativa:

- a) The rich elect him.
- b) The rich elected him.
- c) The rich had elected him.
- d) The rich have elected him.
- e) The rich are electing him.

36) (UNESP/2002) Indique a alternativa que expressa o mesmo significado de:

Japanese toymakers now see senior citizens as their most dynamic market.

- a) Senior citizens are now seen as their most dynamic market by Japanese toymakers.
- b) Senior citizens were seen as the Japanese toymakers’ most dynamic market.
- c) Senior citizens’ most dynamic market is seen as the Japanese toymakers.
- d) Senior citizens and Japanese toymakers are seen as the most dynamic market.
- e) Senior citizens are seen as Japanese toymakers by their most dynamic market.

37) (UNESP/2003) Indique a alternativa que expressa o mesmo significado de:

When children watch TV, they encounter a wide range of places, people, and information.

a) When children watch TV, a wide range of places, people, and information will be encounter.

b) When children watch TV, a wide range of places, people, and information are encountered.

c) When children watch TV, a wide range of places, people, and information is encountered.

d) When TV was watched, a wide range of places, people, and information are encountered by children.

e) A wide range of places, people, and information will be encountered when children watched TV.

38) (PUCRS/1999) The correct passive form of "This town of 1,500 has acquired a unique status" is "A unique status:

a) was acquired by this town of 1,500."

b) has been acquired by this town of 1,500."

c) have been acquired by this town of 1,500."

d) was being acquired by this town of 1,500."

e) had been acquired by this town of 1,500."

39) (PUCRS/2000) The correct Active Voice for "Most of the product examples were found in word problems in books" is "People:

a) will have found most of the product examples in word problems in books."

b) found most of the product examples in word problems in books."

c) will be finding most of the product examples in word problems in books."

d) had been found most of the product examples in word problems in books."

e) had found most of the product examples in word problems in books."

40) (UFRRJ/2000) Another way of saying "I was shocked by their intensity" is:

a) I shocked the with the intensity.

b) Their intensity shocked me.

c) Shocking them was intense.

d) Their intensity was shocked by me.

e) Their intensity was shocking me.

41) (FATEC/2002) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à voz ativa da frase the young Baartman was lured away em "In 1810, the young Baartman was lured away from her Khoisan kin in South Africa":

a) they lured the young Baartman away.

b) they lure away the young Baartman.

c) they have lured away the young Baartman.

d) they had lured the young Baartman away.

e) they were lured the young Baartman away.

42) (FATEC/2003) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta a voz ativa correta da frase destacada em "EPHEDRA HAS BEEN LINKED TO A NUMBER OF STROKES, heart attacks and seizures and more than 100 deaths":

a) They linked ephedra to a number of strokes.

b) A number of strokes have been linked to ephedra.

c) They have linked ephedra to a number of strokes.

d) A number of strokes has been linked to ephedra.

e) They had been linked ephedra to a number of strokes.

43) (FATEC/2003) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta a voz ativa correta da frase "Few of these businesses are run by corporations":

a) Corporations ran few of these businesses.

b) Corporations run few of these businesses.

c) Corporations are ran by few of these businesses. d)

Corporations were run by few of these businesses.

e) Corporations have run few of these businesses.

44) (UFRGS/2001) The sentence "Lucifer is ordered to obey the Son of God" means the same as:

- a) The Son of God orders Lucifer to obey Him.
- b) Lucifer orders the Son of God to obey him.
- c) God orders His Son to obey Lucifer.
- d) Lucifer obeys the orders of the Son of God.
- e) Someone orders Lucifer to obey the Son of God.

45) (MACKENZIE/1998) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence:

A small number of visitors _____ to come to the meeting.

- a) are expecting
- b) are expected
- c) will expect
- d) have expected
- e) is expected

46) (MACKENZIE/1998) _____ cheats on the test _____ sooner or later.

- a) Whomever – will caught
- b) Whatever – will catch
- c) Whichever – will have caught
- d) Wherever – will be catching
- e) Whoever – will be caught

47) (MACKENZIE/2003) The sentence "He was told to take memantine with his regular pills" in the active voice will be:

- a) He said his regular pills were taken with memantine.
- b) If he takes memantine with his regular pills, said the doctor, he will be cured.
- c) Someone said the pills that he took were taken with memantine.
- d) He must take memantine with his regular pills, have said the doctor.
- e) The doctor said that he should take memantine with his regular pills.

48) (MACKENZIE/2003) The sentence "Nair has produced a readable work that questions some modern assumptions" in the passive voice would be:

- a) A readable work that questions some modern assumptions has been produced by Nair.
- b) A readable work has been produced by questions about modern assumptions by Nair.
- c) Some modern assumptions are questioned by a readable work produced by Nair.
- d) Questions that have been produced by Nair have been worked by readable modern assumptions.
- e) Modern assumptions that have been worked by Nair are producing readable modern questions.

49) (MACKENZIE/2004) The sentence "Their longstanding authority over the City development had never been seriously challenged" in the active voice will be:

- a) Their longstanding authority had never challenged seriously the City development.
- b) Nobody had ever seriously challenged their longstanding authority over the City development.
- c) The City development had never been challenged seriously by their longstanding authority.
- d) The development over the City's longstanding authority had ever been challenged.
- e) Seriously had the City development ever been challenged by their longstanding authority.

50) (FATEC/2004) Many sorts of work _____ by different groups of economists.

- a) are been accomplished
- b) was accomplished
- c) have been accomplished
- d) were accomplish
- e) has been accomplished

51) (FATEC/2004) Considere a frase "Still, it offers no protection from biological or chemical weapons".

Assinale a alternativa em que a transposição dessa frase para a voz passiva está correta, completando a frase abaixo:

Still, no protection from biological or chemical weapons _____.

- a) are offered
- b) is offered
- c) was offered
- d) were offered
- e) have been offered

52) (PUCRS/2004) A voz ativa correspondente a "The pulsations in a red giant's luminosity are caused by dramatic fluctuations in the star's temperature" é:

- a) Dramatic fluctuations in the star's temperature caused the pulsations in a red giant's luminosity.
- b) The star's temperature cause the dramatic fluctuations in a red giant's luminosity.
- c) The red giant's luminosity and the star's temperature caused the dramatic fluctuations on the stars.
- d) Dramatic fluctuations in the star's temperature cause the pulsations in a red giant's luminosity.
- e) The star's temperature have caused dramatic fluctuations in a red giant's luminosity.

53) (UNESP/2004) Indique a alternativa que expressa o mesmo significado de:

More than 5 million Americans are affected by serious and often life-threatening eating disorders.

- a) Serious and often life-threatening eating disorders affect more than 5 million Americans.
- b) Serious and often life-threatening eating disorders affected more than 5 million Americans.
- c) More than 5 million Americans affect serious and often life-threatening eating disorders.
- d) More than 5 millions serious and life-threatening eating disorders often affect Americans.
- e) Serious and life-threatening eating disorders have been often affected by more than 5 million Americans.

54) (UFRGS/2004) Select the correct alternative to complete the sentence below:

The active version of the sentence The ghost has been seen by several living members of my family is the sentence SEVERAL LIVING MEMBERS OF MY FAMILY _____.

- a) saw the ghost
- b) had seen the ghost
- c) were seeing the ghost
- d) have seen the ghost
- e) were to see the ghost

55) (UFSM/2004) Em "The proposal _____ established by France _____ May 1950", assinale a alternativa que completa as lacunas:

- a) will – in
- b) was – in
- c) would – at
- d) is – at
- e) were – on

56) (UFV/2004 – ADAPTED) Choose the alternative which presents BOTH examples in the passive voice:

- a) The distinction between individualistic media use and social activities such as chatting with friends is less extreme than "is commonly assumed"./ Only 1 child in 100 "can be classed" as a real screen addict.
- b) Increasing prosperity "has also contributed" to the rise of the bedroom culture./ British teenagers "have always retreated" to their bedrooms.
- c) The distinction between individualistic media use and social activities such as chatting with friends is less extreme than "is commonly assumed"./ Increasing prosperity "has also contributed" to the rise of the bedroom culture.
- d) Only 1 child in 100 "can be classed" as a real screen addict./ British teenagers "have always retreated" to their bedrooms.
- e) The distinction between individualistic media use and social activities such as chatting with friends is less extreme than "is commonly assumed"./ British teenagers "have always retreated" to their bedrooms.

57) (UFV/2005 – ADAPTED) Choose the alternative in which BOTH verbal forms are examples of the passive voice:

a) Discovered in the early 1950s, the Yanomami “were left alone” for much of the next three decades./ At least two thousand Yanomami have been massacred or “have died” of epidemics of measles, tuberculosis, and hepatitis.

b) Discovered in the early 1950s, the Yanomami “were left alone” for much of the next three decades./ At least two thousand Yanomami “have been massacred” or have died of epidemics of measles, tuberculosis, and hepatitis.

c) I “could scarcely have found” a friendlier people./ At least two thousand Yanomami “have been massacred” or have died of epidemics of measles, tuberculosis, and hepatitis.

d) I “could scarcely have found” a friendlier people./ At least two thousand Yanomami have been massacred or “have died” of epidemics of measles, tuberculosis, and hepatitis.

e) I “could scarcely have found” a friendlier people./ Discovered in the early 1950s, the Yanomami “were left alone” for much of the next three decades.

58) (UFRRJ/2005) The sentence “People are scared by this proposition” is equivalent to:

- a) This proposition scared people.
- b) This proposition scares people.
- c) This proposition has scared people.
- d) This proposition had scared people.
- e) This proposition is scaring people.

59) (PUCCAMP/2005 – ADAPTED) O significado da sentença “Não se pergunta a um atleta da Irlanda se é católico ou protestante” corresponde, em inglês, a:

- a) It is not asked an Irish athlete if he is Catholic or Protestant.
- b) An Irish athlete is not asked if he is Catholic or Protestant.
- c) Do not ask an Irish athlete if he is Catholic or Protestant.
- d) One should not ask an Irish athlete if he is Catholic or Protestant.
- e) No asking an Irish athlete if he is Catholic or Protestant.

60) (UNESP/2005) Indique a alternativa que expressa o mesmo significado de:

Depression is defined by doctors as an illness that affects the ability to function.

a) Doctors had defined depression as an illness that affects the ability to function.

b) Doctors define depression as an illness that affects the ability to function.

c) Doctors would define depression as an illness that affects the ability to function.

d) Doctors are defining depression as an illness that affects the ability to function.

e) Doctors are used to defining depression as an illness that affects the ability to function.

61) (UNESP/2005) Indique a alternativa que expressa o mesmo significado de:

Adults expect teens to act moody.

a) Teens expected adults to act moody.

b) Adults are expected by teens to act moody.

c) Adults and teens are expected to act moody.

d) Teens are expected to act moody.

e) Teens always act moody, although it is never expected by adults.

62) (FATEC/2005) Assinale a alternativa que apresente a forma correta da voz passiva da seguinte frase:

The decline of Education threatens our future as a nation and as a people.

a) Our future is threatened by the nation and the Education’s decline.

b) Our future was threatened by the decline of Education as a nation and as a people.

c) Our future is to be threatened by the people as a nation.

d) Our future as a nation and as a people is threatened by the decline of Education.

e) A nation and a people are threatening the Education’s decline.

63) (FUVEST/2006) Choose the correct passive voice form for:

No one has made any attempt to tackle the issue.

- a) No attempt has been made to tackle the issue.
- b) No attempt is made by anybody to tackle the issue.
- c) It could not be made any attempt to tackle the issue.
- d) It is not made any attempt to tackle the issue.
- e) No attempt was made by anybody to tackle the issue.

64) (MACKENZIE/2004) The sentence "E.M.D.R. helps victims of trauma reprocess disturbing thoughts and memories" in the passive voice will be:

- a) Victims of trauma are helped to reprocess disturbing thoughts and memories by E.M.D.R.
- b) Disturbing thoughts and memories are reprocessed by victims of trauma which are helped by E.M.D.R.
- c) Victims of trauma are reprocessed disturbing thoughts and memories by the help of E.M.D.R.
- d) Disturbing thoughts and memories are helped to reprocess victims of trauma by E.M.D.R.
- e) E.M.D.R. is helped to reprocess disturbing thoughts and memories by victims of trauma.

65) (MACKENZIE/2005) The sentence "She counsels them to give 'urgent priority' to finding a marriage partner fast" in the passive voice will be:

- a) Finding a marriage partner fast and give 'urgent priority' to them is counselled by her.
- b) 'Urgent priority' to finding a marriage partner fast is counselled by them.
- c) To give 'urgent priority' to finding a marriage partner fast was counselled by her to them.
- d) She counselled them to be given 'urgent priority' to finding a marriage partner fast.
- e) They are counselled to give 'urgent priority' to finding a marriage partner fast.

66) (MACKENZIE/2005) The sentence "Daniel L. Schacter explores the memory miscues that occur in everyday life" in the passive voice will be:

- a) The memory miscues that occurs in everyday life is explored by Daniel L. Schacter.
- b) The memory miscues that occur are explored by everyday life.
- c) In everyday life the memory miscues have explored by Daniel L. Schacter.
- d) The memory miscues that occur in everyday life are explored by Daniel L. Schacter.
- e) Life that occurred everyday by memory miscues explores by Daniel L. Schacter.

67) (ITA/2006)

HAGAR, the horrible - Dik Browne



"I was dragged", no início do quinto quadrinho, significa:

- a) Fui surpreendido.
- b) Fui arrastado.
- c) Fui capturado.
- d) Fui exposto.
- e) Fui atirado.

68) (UFPE/2006 – ADAPTED) The phrase "The carbon in biofuels emissions has simply been captured from the atmosphere by crops" has, as its active counterpart:

- a) Crops are simply capturing the carbon in biofuels emissions from the atmosphere.
- b) Crops simply capture the carbon in biofuels emissions from the atmosphere.
- c) Crops simply captured the carbon in biofuels emissions from the atmosphere.
- d) Crops have simply captured the carbon in biofuels emissions from the atmosphere.
- e) Crops had simply captured the carbon in biofuels emissions from the atmosphere.

69) (PUCRIO/2006) The passive voice is used in "Orkut was quietly launched on January 22, 2004". Now, find the sentence that is also in the passive voice:

- a) Communities have never rejected new members.
- b) Good ideas took shape at the end of the session.
- c) Some communities have been able to control their growth.
- d) Several social groups could be connected by the Internet.
- e) Young students are never tired of chatting with friends on email.

70) (PUCPR/2007) "The seeds will be eaten by the birds" is the passive voice for:

- a) The birds will eat the seeds.
- b) The birds ate the seeds.
- c) The birds will be eaten by the seeds.
- d) The seeds will eat the birds.
- e) The birds are going to eat the seeds.

71) (MACKENZIE/2007) The sentence "In English medium schools in particular a low level of English may impede students' acquisition of knowledge" in the passive voice would be:

- a) A low level of English in English medium schools in particular may have impeded students' acquisition of knowledge.
- b) Students' acquisition of knowledge may impeded in English medium schools in particular by a low level of English.
- c) Students' acquisition of knowledge might impeded in English medium schools in particular by a low level of English.
- d) In English medium schools in particular students' acquisition of knowledge may be impeded by a low level of English.
- e) In English medium schools students' acquisition of knowledge might have been impeded by a low level of English in particular.

72) (MACKENZIE/2008) Choose the correct alternative:

- a) This book chronicles the events. – Immediate Future
- b) The book was released. – Passive Voice
- c) Deathly Hallows broke sales records. – Past Progressive
- d) The previous record had been held. – Present Perfect
- e) Deathly Hallows is published. – Present Progressive

73) (UECE/2007) In "It is a world that had been created without thought of him", "Steinbeck's description of this social injustice shocked the nation", and "In time, laws were passed to help people like the Joads", the sentences are respectively in the:

- a) passive voice, active voice, active voice.
- b) passive voice, active voice, passive voice.
- c) active voice, active voice, passive voice.
- d) active voice, passive voice, passive voice.

74) (UECE/2008) The sentences: "critics have attached importance to the ethical purpose of literature" and "a textbook is written in continuous prose" are respectively in the:

- a) passive voice and active voice
- b) active voice and passive voice
- c) passive voice and passive voice
- d) active voice and active voice

75) (UNESP/2003) The text _____ a study in which 100 preschool children _____ both before and after watching TV.

- a) reported – is observed
- b) reports – observed
- c) reported – had been observed
- d) had reported – were observed
- e) reports – had observed

76) (MACKENZIE/1998) Mark the option that best completes the following sentence:

A prize _____ to whoever solves this equation.

- a) has given
- b) should give
- c) is giving
- d) will be given
- e) must have given

77) (MACKENZIE/2005) Reading about Peter Jackson is sheer fun. But why (I) the movies he (II) before "Lord of the Rings" never (III)?

The alternative that contains the verbs which complete blanks I, II and III in their appropriate tense is:

- a) are – made – mentioned
- b) have – has made – to be mentioned
- c) are – being made – been mentioned
- d) have been – has made – mentioned
- e) are – is to be made – to be mentioned

78) (AFA/2007) Mark the option that means "Heating bills can be reduced when double glazing is installed":

- a) When double glazing is installed heating bills can reduce it.
- b) Double glazing can reduce heating bills when it is installed.
- c) Double glazing is installed to reduce heating bills.
- d) When you install double glazing you reduce heating bills.

79) (AFA/2007) Change the sentence below into passive voice:

Chlorates and nitrates usually provide oxygen for the reaction.

- a) Oxygen is provided for the reaction usually by chlorates and nitrates.
- b) The ones that usually provide oxygen for the reaction are chlorates and nitrates.
- c) Oxygen for the reaction is usually provided by chlorates and nitrates.
- d) Chlorates and nitrates are usually provided by oxygen for the reaction.

80) (PUCPR/1998) Choose the RIGHT alternative to complete the passage:

Everything _____ ready for the party. The room _____, the furniture _____. There _____ bottles of wine and food on the table. A jazz record _____ and the atmosphere was just right.

- a) is – is clean – is moved – are – is playing
- b) was – had been cleaned – had been moved – were – was playing
- c) had been – had been cleaned – had been moved – were – had been played
- d) was – had cleaned – had moved – was – had played
- e) were – was cleaned – was moved – were – was playing

81) (EEAR/2007) What's the active voice for "The first roller skates were made in 1760 by Joseph Merlim"?

Joseph Merlim _____ the first skates in 1760.

- a) made
- b) makes
- c) has made
- d) was making

82) (EFOMM/2005) So far the President _____.

- a) has not been elected
- b) will never be elected
- c) would be elected soon
- d) had been elected
- e) would have been elected

83) (EFOMM/2006) In: "The invention of the automobile has changed American life in several ways", the passive voice is:

- a) "American life is being changed in several ways".
- b) "American life was being changed in several ways".
- c) "American life is changed in several ways".
- d) "American life has been changed in several ways".
- e) "American life would be changed in several ways".

84) (EFOMM/2007) In: "This expedition will use a special Russian-owned ship", the passive voice is:

- a) A special Russian-owned ship will use by this expedition.
- b) A special Russian-owned ship would use by this expedition.
- c) A special Russian-owned ship will be used by this expedition.
- d) A special Russian-owned ship would be used by this expedition.
- e) A special Russian-owned ship would used by this expedition.

85) (EFOMM/2008) The problem _____ discussed by the board of directors when it was proposed again by the supervisors.

- a) had already
- b) is already
- c) had already been
- d) has already
- e) has already been

86) (UFRRJ/2003) The sentence "Scientists think they have found what causes people to sneeze" is equivalent to:

- a) what causes people to sneeze is founded by scientists.
- b) what causes people to sneeze were found by scientists.
- c) what causes people to sneeze has been found by scientists.
- d) what causes people to sneeze was found by scientists.
- e) what are the causes of sneezing by people.

87) (FEI/1996) I don't think the windows need cleaning. They don't need:

- a) to clean.
- b) to be clean.
- c) to be cleaning.
- d) to be cleaned.
- e) to cleaning.

88) (UNESP/2006) Indique a alternativa que expressa o mesmo significado de:

It seems that some theories can't explain the origins of terrorism.

- a) It seems that the origins of terrorism weren't explained by all theories.
- b) It seems that the origins of terrorism shouldn't be explained by theories.
- c) It seems that all theories might be explained by the origins of terrorism.
- d) It seems that the origins of terrorism are explained by all theories.
- e) It seems that the origins of terrorism can't be explained by some theories.

89) (FASM/2000) Critics call the data misleading in the Passive Voice is:

- a) Misleading is called data by critics.
- b) Data is called misleading by critics.
- c) Data misleading is called by critics.
- d) Data are called misleading by critics.
- e) Critics are called misleading by data.

90) (JFS/1999) Mark the correct Passive Voice of the following sentence:

The helicopter is dropping the food supplies.

- a) The food supplies is being dropped by the helicopter.
- b) The food supplies are been dropped by the helicopter.
- c) The food supplies are being dropped by the helicopter.
- d) The food supplies are being droped by the helicopter.
- e) The food supplies have been being dropped by the helicopter.

91) (EFOMM/1997) Somebody opened the door.

- a) The door was opened.
- b) The door opens.
- c) The door is open.
- d) The door open.
- e) The open door.

92) (EFOMM/2000) "She had been told about the meeting", the active voice is:

- a) Nobody told her about the meeting.
- b) Somebody had told her about the meeting.
- c) Everybody would tell her about the meeting.
- d) She had told somebody about the meeting.
- e) The meeting was told about her.

93) (FUVEST/1979) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à frase:

Preciso mandar fazer um terno para o casamento.

- a) I must have a suit made for the wedding.
- b) I have to have a suit done for the wedding.
- c) I have to tell to do a suit for the marriage.
- d) I need to order to make a suit for the wedding.
- e) I must send to do a suit for the marriage.

94) (MACKENZIE/1996) Choose the correct alternative to complete the following sentence:

Since I haven't got _____, I will _____.

- a) enough time – have the cake made
- b) time enough – get someone to make the cake
- c) enough time – bake the cake myself
- d) any time – make the cake
- e) time enough – ask somebody to bake the cake

95) (PUCCAMP/1994) Assinale a letra correspondente à alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas da frase apresentada:

"Hi, Jane!"
"Hi, Susan. How have you been?"
"Oh, just fine. What have you done? You look so different!"
"Me? Different? I don't know."
"Maybe it's your hair."
"Oh, that maybe _____."
"It looks quite nice."
"Thank you. Well, I've got to go. See you around."
"See you. Bye."

- a) I'm cutting my hair
- b) I just cut your hair
- c) I'm going to have a haircut
- d) You had a haircut
- e) I just had my hair cut

96) (JFS/2008) Read the following dialogue:

"This floor is very dirty, Ferdinand. It needs sweeping."
"Yes, sir. Don't worry. I will tell someone to do it at once."
The underlined sentence is equivalent in meaning to:

- a) I will clean it by myself.
- b) someone should have cleaned.
- c) I will have it done.
- d) you should clean it.
- e) I will get him to do it.

97) (JFS/2008) Fill in the blanks correctly:

- I. Paulson and Patrick _____ hurt during the game yesterday.
- II. Chris _____ a terrific necklace during her birthday party last weekend.
- III. Do you think I look prettier? I have had my nose _____.
- IV. It _____ said that the price of oil will go again.
- V. Will the meeting _____ at noon or after the coffee break?

Now, mark the correct sequence:

- a) were got – was given – straightened – has been – be realized
- b) got – was given – straighten – had been – have been realized
- c) have got – were given – straightened – is – can be realized
- d) got – was given – straightened – is – be realized
- e) gotten – were given – straighten – was – be realized

98) (UFRGS/2015) Considere as seguintes propostas de reescrita do trecho: ***Thus a very large mass of writers and thinkers have accepted the basic distinction between East and West***

- I - Thus the basic distinction between East and West have been accepted by a very large mass of writers and thinkers.
- II - Thus the basic distinction between East and West has been accepted by a very large mass of writers and thinkers.
- III- Thus the basic distinction between East and West is being accepted by a very large mass of writers and thinkers.

Quais poderiam substituir o trecho destacado, sem prejuízo do sentido literal e da correção gramatical?

- a) Apenas I.
- b) Apenas II.
- c) Apenas III.
- d) Apenas II e III.
- e) I, II e III.

EXTRA NOTES

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 16

PREPOSITIONS I

This lesson is about prepositions, a very demanding part of the English language. You are going to study the most usual ones more deeply and get acquainted with many others. There is a list, a chart and images to make the topic clearer.



	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To hide				

There are about 150 prepositions in English. Yet this is a very small number when you think of the thousands of other words (nouns, verbs, etc.). Prepositions are important words. We use individual prepositions more frequently than other individual words. In fact, the prepositions **of**, **to** and **in** are among the ten most frequent words in English.

IN

- We use IN with 3-dimensional spaces, like boxes, rooms, towns or countries.

Ex: She's in the kitchen

There's nothing in the fridge!

- Place or residence (in a state, city or country)

Ex: He lives in America

That river is in California

- For a period of time (month, year, in the morning, in the winter)

Ex: I saw him in January

Our teacher was born in 1966

The mail usually comes in the afternoon

We always swim and play in the summer

- Duration of time

Ex: He can do it in an hour

He finished that book in one evening

I wrote that composition in half an hour

- With languages

Ex: They were speaking in English

The play was written in French

- Inside

Ex: He is in his office now.

His hand is in his pocket

She is in the garden.

- After some time, referring to a future moment.

Ex: He will be here in an hour.

- People are in clothes.

Ex: Who's the man in the white suit?

AT

- We often use AT to show where something happens – for example, with meeting places or points on a journey.

Ex: We'll see you tonight at Emma's house.

I saw Helen waiting at the bus stop.

(someone is looking at a train schedule) – The train stops at Georgetown,

Allentown and Hamilton.

You have to change planes at Karachi.

- We also use at with words for things that people do or the places where they do them.

Ex: at a football game/match

at the theater

at breakfast, lunch, dinner

at a restaurant

at a party

at work

at the movies/cinema

at the station

at the office

- Use AT for time

Ex: He arrived at 8 o'clock.

He gets up at dawn.

They stop working at sunset.

- With prices

Ex: These are on sale at two dollars a dozen

- With special holidays

Ex: at Christmas, at Easter

- To express direction or objective

Ex: Look at those people running!

The students threw a stone at the president.

The hunter aimed his gun at the birds.

ON

- We use ON with 2-dimensional surfaces like floors, tables, walls and ceilings

Ex: Why are all those papers on the floor?

The church has wonderful paintings on the ceiling.

- For days of the week and months of the year when you mention the day too.

Ex: Summer begins on June 21st

We can't have classes on Sundays.

- Clothes and jewellery are on people.

Ex: That dress looks great on her.

She has a ring on every finger.

- For addresses with street names without the number:

Ex They live on Main Street

PAY ATTENTION:

- We say IN a book, IN the newspaper, IN a story, but ON a page.

Ex: "Is there anything interesting IN the paper?"

"Her picture is ON page 4.

- For means of transportation, note that we say IN a car, but ON a bus/train/ plane/ship

Ex: Hop on/off a tourism bus

- We often use AT with the top, the bottom, the side, the beginning, the end.

• Sometimes IN and AT are both possible, but native speakers prefer AT when they are thinking about the activity – what they do in the place – and IN when they think about the place itself.

Ex: We had lunch AT the station restaurant. It was very hot IN the big dining room.

- ON TIME = exact time (the 10 o'clock train arrived on time)

IN TIME = not late (we were in time for the train)

• WATCH OUT:

at home

on a farm

on the island

on tv

at night/at noon/at midnight/ at dawn/ at dusk

on the morning/afternoon/evening OF A CERTAIN DAY (The battle started on the morning of July 1st).

HOW TO USE IN, ON & AT

IN	Year- Century
	Month without day
	Seasons of the year
	Country / state / city / continent
	Car and Taxi (vehicles where we can't walk inside)
	Morning / afternoon / evening
	Periods of time

AT	Streets with numbers
	Time
	Festival WITHOUT day
	Some environments (party, funeral, dinner, concert, wedding, meeting)

ON	Street without number
	Squares
	Days of the week
	Foot
	Festival + day
	Bus / train / ship / plane
	Bicycle / horse
	Complete dates

SOME OTHER CASES WE USE IN, ON AND AT

IN	ON	AT	BY
In ink	On one's own	At home	By car
In the house	On horse back	At all	By oneself
In the sky	On Earth	At night	By chance
In a moment	On the sand	At dawn	By the way
In English	On the left/right	At noon	By one's side
In the back	On the island	At dusk	By mistake
In the middle	On TV		
	On vacation/holiday		
	On the coast		***** ON FOOT

OTHER PREPOSITIONS

About – sobre, a cerca de, aproximadamente

Across – no outro lado

Against – contra

Around – ao redor de

Before – antes, diante de, perante

Below – abaixo de

Beside – ao lado de

Between – entre (2)

But – mas, exceto

Down – abaixo

For – para, devido a, durante

In – dentro de, em

Like – como

Of – de

Outside – fora de

Since – desde

Till/Until – até

Toward(s) – em direção a

Upon – sobre

With – com

Without – sem

Above – sobre, acima de

After – depois de, atrás de, em homenagem a

Among – entre (+2)

At – em (@)

Behind – atrás de

Beneath – sob

Besides – além de

Beyond – para além de

By – por, perto, junto a

During – durante

From – de

Inside – dentro de, em

Near – perto de

Off – fora de, afastado

Over – sobre, acima de

Through – através de

To – para, até

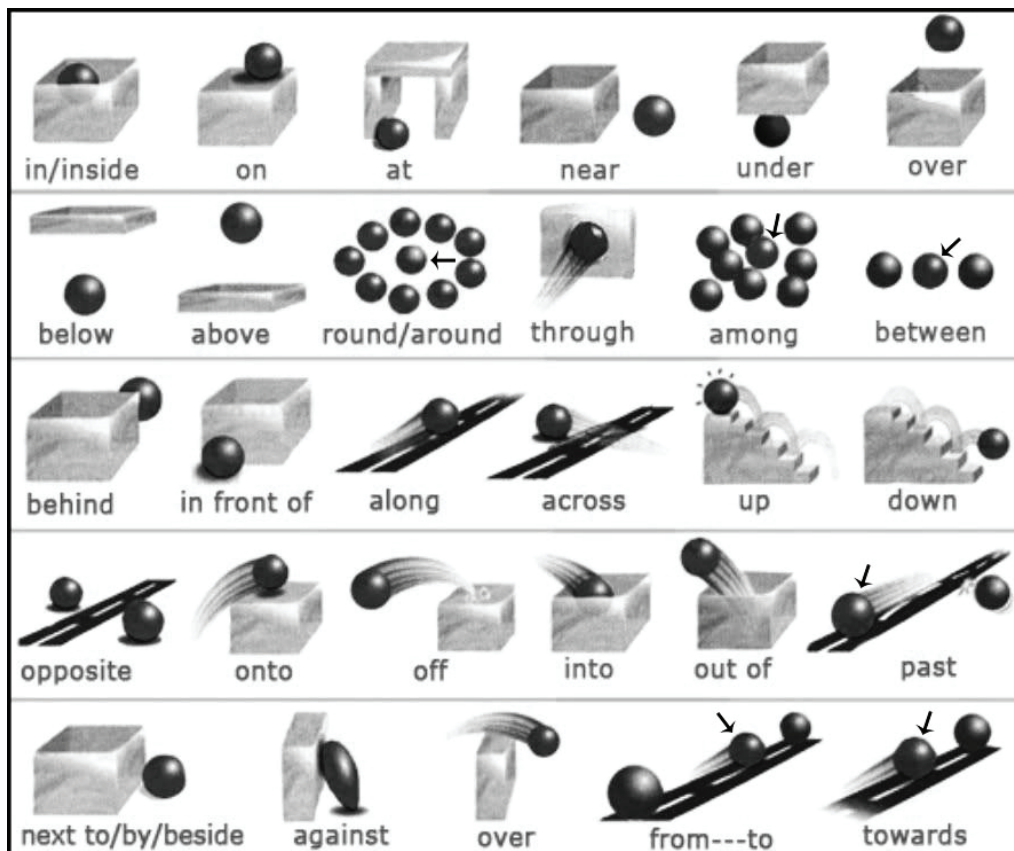
Under – sob, embaixo de

Up to – até

Within – dentro

Into – dentro

SUMMARY



EXERCISES

1) Complete os espaços em branco com as preposições under, over, below, above:

- a) Just look at the sky _____ us. It's gorgeous today!
- b) What is there _____ the sofa? Your slippers.
- c) The painting is _____ the table.
- d) In the winter, the temperature in Toronto is usually _____ zero.
- e) Your bedroom is messed up. Hide everything _____ the bed before mom comes in.

2) Complete the gaps below with IN, AT or ON:

- a) We live _____ NYC.
- b) The clock is _____ the wall.
- c) Are there books _____ the shelf?
- d) She is lying _____ the couch.
- e) I believe in love _____ first sight. Do you?
- f) If you don't rush I won't be able to way for you – I'm _____ a hurry!
- g) My boss is traveling _____ business.
- h) Call 911 _____ once!

3) Complete the gaps below with IN, AT or ON:

- a) My car is _____ the bus station.
- b) I hate sitting _____ the back of the classroom.
- c) My parents are _____ vacation.
- d) The secretary has been making far too many mistakes. _____ other words, she is totally incompetent!
- e) She's _____ love with Paul McCartney!
- f) Call the firemen!! The house is _____ fire!
- g) I need your help. I'm _____ trouble.
- h) How do you go to school? I go _____ foot.

4) (UFRGS) A preposição "to" não está usada corretamente na alternativa

- a) She is normally quite polite to us.
- b) She was married to Fred for ten years.
- c) She never talks to me in a loud voice.
- d) She should count to ten before speaking.
- e) She always insists to pay in cash.

5) (UFRGS) Complete the sentence below with the best alternative. Tolkien wrote much _____ his trilogy _____ World War II, but denied that his stories were analogous _____ that great battle.

- a) of – during – to
- b) of – at – with
- c) about – during – into
- d) for – in – to
- e) of – in – into

6) (UFSM) A expressão "By 1900" tem o mesmo sentido de

- a) beyond
- b) at
- c) among
- d) through
- e) around

7) (UNESP) Assinale a alternativa correta:

That experiment was performed _____ important scientists.

- a) by
- b) to
- c) from
- d) against
- e) for

8) (UFSM) Assinale a alternativa que completa corretamente os espaços no trecho a seguir.

Invented _____ the late nineteenth century _____ an eastern European ophtalmologist, Esperanto _____ humanity's _____ successful attempt to create an artificial universal language.

- a) on – for – remains – most
- b) in – by – remain – more
- c) in – to – remains – most
- d) on – by – remain – more
- e) in – by – remains – most

9) "The program Dr. Black is working _____ his colleagues _____ the department _____ psychiatry will build on a pioneering study done _____ 1989.

Mark the item which contains the prepositions that complete the passage above:

- a) with, of, about, in
- b) with, on, from, in
- c) with, in, of, in
- d) without, at, by, on
- e) without, from, after, on

10) (UFRGS) The word "into" is used correctly in all alternatives BUT

- a) He ran into some old friends at the airport
- b) He remained into that room where they had always met
- c) She walked into his life as a breath of fresh air
- d) It came into view when the clouds cleared the sky
- e) She went into the house carrying a bunch of flowers

11) (UFRGS) Escolha a melhor alternativa para preencher as lacunas da frase a seguir:

_____ 1948 an American woman was employed _____ the first time _____ a jet pilot _____ an American airline.

- a) in – at – as – for
- b) during – by – like – in
- c) from – on – with – by
- d) on – for – like – by
- e) In – for – as – by

12) (UFRGS) Complete the sentence below with the best alternative.

In New England, we drove _____ hours along and stayed _____ an old sea captain's home _____ the sea.

- a) for – in – off
- b) during – into – by
- c) up – near – from
- d) during – at – out
- e) for – in – by

13) (UFRGS) Fill in the blanks below with the best alternative.

Political corruption and civil unrest are _____ Mexico's modern problems.

- a) because
- b) between
- c) throughout
- d) among
- e) although

UFRGS & PUCRS

1) (UFRGS/2014) Assinale a alternativa que preenche, correta e respectivamente, as três lacunas das linhas abaixo:

I am happy to join _____ you today in what will go down in history as the greatest demonstration for freedom in the history of our nation.

In the process _____ gaining our rightful place we must not be guilty of wrongful deeds. Let us not seek to satisfy our thirst for freedom _____ drinking from the cup of bitterness and hatred. We must forever conduct our struggle on the high plane of dignity and discipline.

- a) With – of – by
- b) With – to – with
- c) Of – of – with
- d) On – to – by
- e) On – of – in

2) (UFRGS/2011) Consider the text below:

[...] You could visualize me as one of the sweepers in dirty shirts and torn pants shuffling _____ the platform, with a long swishing broom transferring dirt from the pavement _____ the track. [...]

[...] I am wearing a starched white bush shirt made 100% cotton and Levi's jeans – yes, Levi's jeans, bought from the Tibetan market. I am walking purposefully _____ platform number 5 to board the Paschim Express from Mumbai.[...]

[...] I take a quick look _____ the loose notes in my front pocket.

Select the alternative which correctly completes the blanks above

- a) to – along – out – toward
- b) to – along – out – down
- c) across – onto – toward – at
- d) to – along – toward – with
- e) across – onto – through – off

3) (UFRGS/2010) Consider the text below:

[...] A year after the riots at the Democratic convention in Chicago, expectations _____ large gatherings of young people were so low that this was considered a surprise.

"Notwithstanding their personality, their dress and their ideas, they were and they are the most courteous, considerate and well-behaved group of kids I have ever been in contact _____ in my 24 years of police work"

[...] It was as much an endpoint as a beginning, a holiday of naiveté and dumb luck _____ the realities of capitalism resumed.

Select the alternative which correctly completes the blanks above

- a) of – through – before
- b) about – at – after
- c) of – with – around
- d) from – through – after
- e) about – with – before

4) (UFRGS/2009) Consider the sentences below:

...People born there usually stay put, trapped _____ low or non-existent incomes and poor education.

... And so, despite living in an area where community workers estimate that 90 per cent _____ people do not have access to a private computer, 19-year-old Ivânia finds out _____ the world ...

The prepositions that complete the gaps in the lines above properly are

- a) in – for – by
- b) in – to – by
- c) for – of – in
- d) by – for – in
- e) by – of – about

5) (UFRGS/2005) Complete the sentences below with the best alternative

Man walked _____ the moon _____ the first time _____ 1969.

- a) on – for – in
- b) across – at – in
- c) across – by – on
- d) in – on – at
- e) on – at – after

6) (UFRGS/2004) Complete the sentence below with the best alternative.

Tolkien wrote much _____ his trilogy _____ World War II, but denied that his stories were analogous _____ that great battle.

- a) of – during – to
- b) of – at – with
- c) about – during – into
- d) for – in – to
- e) of – in – into

7) (UFRGS/2002) Complete the sentence below with the best alternative.

In New England , we drove _____ hours along a country road and stayed _____ an old sea captain's home _____ the sea.

- a) for – in – off
- b) during – into – by
- c) up – near – from
- d) during – at – out
- e) for – in – by

8) (UFRGS/1999) The prepositions for and on are correctly used in all phrases, **but**

- a) for a test on Monday
- b) for a time on the house
- c) for a book on Jane Austen
- d) for a trip on a bus
- e) for a show on TV

9) (PUC/2009)

Ad 1

IAIC, a multilateral financial institution specialized in small and medium size private companies _____ Latin America and the Caribbean, currently has a job opening _____ the position of Accounting Officer. For information _____ the position, application instruction and deadlines, please refer to <http://www.iaic.int>.

The words that correctly complete the blanks in Ad 1 are, respectively,

- a) in – of – at
- b) on – at – for
- c) of – on – at
- d) in – for – on
- e) for – in – of

10) (PUC/2006) The alternative which contains the prepositions that best complete the sentences below is:

Prepaid meters have been launched with the aim _____ improving water service; however, they might be a problem _____ those who cannot afford paying _____ water services.

- a) to – for – of
- b) on – to – for
- c) of – to – on
- d) for – on – of
- e) of – for – for

11) (PUC/2001) Substituting the word **concerned** for **worried**, the correct preposition will be

*The fairies themselves in the tales often symbolize the aristocrats, having power over many but often caring little, fighting among themselves, concerned **with** power struggles.*


- a) about
- b) on
- c) in
- d) for
- e) of

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 17

USES OF ING

- The uses of ING (as a noun, adjective or verb);
 - Verbs followed by **to**;
 - Verb patterns.
- 

	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To hold				

1)

Uses:

Examples:

2)

Uses:

Examples:

3)

Uses:

Examples:

4)

Uses:

Examples:

5)

Uses:

Examples:

6)

Uses:
Examples:

7)

Uses:
Examples:

OS VERBO EM INGLÊS PODEM SER SEGUIDOS POR

I - VERB + TO INFINITIVE

agree	choose	hope	refuse
guarantee	decide	aim	seem
undertake	claim	learn	appear
ask	pretend	train	threaten
demand	expect	manage	wish
beg	fail	offer,	want
attempt	omit	promise	hesitate
seek	neglect	swear	tend
can't afford	happen	plan	
can't wait	turn out	arrange	
long	prove	prepare	

II - VERB + ING

admit	put off	involve	risk
confess	dislike	justify	suggest
deny	detest	excuse	tolerate
appreciate	enjoy	keep	practice
avoid	fancy	keen on	imagine
escape	finish	carry on	delay
resist	quit	mention	can't stand
can't face	give up	miss	
can't help	save	resent	
postpone	consider	mind	

III - VERB + ING AND TO INFINITIVE (MEANING CHANGES VERY LITTLE)

start	prefer
continue	begin
like	propose
hate	bother
love	enjoy

IV - VERB + BARE INFINITIVE

modal verbs
had better
would rather

V - VERB + ING OR TO INFINITIVE (DIFFERENT MEANING)

+ TO INFINITIVE	+ ING-FORM
Remember/Forget: for necessary actions. Exemplo: I must remember to post this letter today, it's important.	Remember/Forget: for memories of the past. Exemplo: I can't remember posting the letter.
Regret: to say you're sorry when expressing bad news. Exemplo: I regret to say I don't have much sympathy with you.	Regret: to feel sorry about something. Exemplo: I regret spending all that money.
Try: to attempt an action, do your best. Exemplo: I'm trying to find Josie's phone number.	Try: to do something which might solve the problem. Exemplo: Why don't you try ringing Enquiries?
Stop: to stop so that you can do something. Exemplo: An old man walking along the road stopped to talk to us.	Stop: to end an action, finish doing something. Exemplo: Can you stop talking, please?
Mean: to intend an action, do it deliberately. Exemplo: I meant to drop the glass. It wasn't an accident.	Mean: to make another action necessary. Exemplo: I'm applying for a visa. It means filling in this form.
Go On: to do something different, do the next thing. Exemplo: She introduced herself and went on to explain the course.	Go On: to continue doing. Exemplo: He told us to be quiet, but we just went on talking.
Need: has to do. Exemplo: Sarah needs to get up early. She's going to London.	Need: needs to be done. Exemplo: The grass needs cutting. It's very long.

TESTS

1) I'd like _____ to Portugal this summer.

- a) go
- b) going
- c) to go
- d) went
- e) to going

2) I'm looking forward _____ from you.

- a) to hearing
- b) to hear
- c) hear
- d) hearing
- e) heard

3) I hope _____ you later.

- a) to seeing
- b) seeing
- c) to see
- d) saw
- e) see

4) Remember _____ your keys!

- a) to taking
- b) taking
- c) takes
- d) to take
- e) take

5) Peter has stopped _____ French.

- a) to learn
- b) to learning
- c) learns
- d) learning
- e) learnt

6) Do you fancy _____ to the beach?

- a) to going
- b) to go
- c) goes
- d) go
- e) going

7) Kim suddenly realized he had forgotten _____ his door.

- a) to lock
- b) to locking
- c) locks
- d) locked
- e) locking

8) Do you mind _____ outside?

- a) to wait
- b) waiting
- c) to waiting
- d) waits
- e) wait

9) Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente a lacuna da frase a seguir.

He stopped _____ only after the doctor said he was going to die.

- a) drank
- b) drink
- c) drinks
- d) drinking
- e) to drink

10) Assinale a alternativa correta

Both Mary and Roger enjoy _____ tennis.

- a) plays
- b) play
- c) to playing
- d) playing
- e) played

11) Books about ideas have never been the _____ (I) idea. They never sold much right from the mid-18th century when David Hume **mourned** the fate of his "Treatise", and they have continued to do so ever _____ (II). Despite a publishing industry that turns out an enormous number of studies _____ (III) topics like "art", "justice", and "truth", American readers are more responsive to a "just the facts" style of reportage, directed towards activities they can see, hear or sniff out.

A lacuna (III) do texto é corretamente preenchida pela alternativa

- a) analyzed
- b) analyzing
- c) to analyzing
- d) analyze
- e) analyzes

12) Indicate the alternative that best completes the following sentence.

"_____ is a dangerous sport."

- a) Parachuted
- b) Parachuteneer
- c) Parachuter
- d) Parachute
- e) Parachuting

13) It's time to start being more attentive to the senior citizens who enjoy _____ online.

- a) to be
- b) being
- c) to come
- d) come
- e) be

14) In Victorian England, the valet, the master's personal servant, had much prestige within the household. First, he had to have, clean and repaired, the correct outfit for every occasion, to attend to his master's toilette (perhaps using his own recipe for shaving soap or boot polishing) including the ironing of shoelaces and the washing of small change. The valet travelled everywhere of consequence with his master, deciphering train timetables and taking charge of valuables and cash, and he was privy to many close-kept secrets. Abroad he acted as courier and interpreter, and might well have more contacts and knowledge of foreign ways than his master. He needed to be fit, for he rose before his master and could not sleep until long after he had retired. (Fonte: Pitkin Guides, 1998)

The **ing** forms that have, in the text, the function of nouns are

- a) polishing, ironing, washing.
- b) shaving, ironing, deciphering.
- c) polishing, deciphering, taking.
- d) including, washing, using.
- e) ironing, washing, shaving

15) Mark the right alternative to complete the sentences:

- I. My mother is used to _____ at home.
- II. I'm trying to give up _____.
- III. We decided _____ a drink in the pub.
- IV. I asked him _____ me alone.
- V. The doctor told Demi Moore to _____ a holiday.

- a) staying - smoking - to have - to leave - have
- b) stay - to smoke - having - leaving - has
- c) stay - of smoking - have - left - having
- d) staying - to smoke - have - to leave - have
- e) stayed - smoked - had - to left - had

FURTHER TESTS

1) (PUC/2014) The verb patterns that can correctly fill in the gaps in the text (lines 10, 11 and 13) are respectively, *I fell in love with walking because it lifted my spirit and took me to parts of my local area that I would never have _____ otherwise, but also because there was something brilliantly ridiculous about the idea of _____ yourself, on a whim, alone, in a bit of countryside you'd never _____ before, with no real goal apart from putting one foot in front of the other.*

- a) to visit – plonk – seen
- b) to visit – to plonk – saw
- c) visited – plonk – saw
- d) visited – plonking – see
- e) visited – plonking – seen

2) (UFRGS/2011) Assinale a alternativa em que a forma –ing é exigida pela mesma razão gramatical que determina o seu uso na forma verbal **looking**.

The most common scenario involves a 'pedestrian' stepping into the road without **looking** properly and failing to hear an **oncoming** vehicle.

- a) stepping (Pedestrians wearing headphones have a habit of **stepping** out into the road...)
- b) oncoming (...an **oncoming** vehicle.)
- c) talking (... some pedestrians are **talking** on their cell phones at the same time)
- d) listening (People have enjoyed **listening** to music on foot)
- e) rising (... there seems to be a **rising** number of pedestrians...)

3) (UFRGS/2010) Considere as seguintes afirmações, a respeito de diferentes segmentos do texto.

I) A terminação ING tem a mesma função nas expressões **agonizing pain** e **teaching leaders**

II) A palavra as tem o mesmo significado em **known** as e em **as more people opt**

III) As palavras **does** (*Steve does his normal daily chores*), **spots** (*with the help of a 'wi-fi detector', which spots areas...*) e **calls** (*There have been calls for the...*) são, no texto, formas do presente simples

Quais estão corretas?

- a) Apenas I
- b) Apenas II
- c) Apenas III
- d) Apenas II e III
- e) I, II e III

4) (UFRGS/2008) Assinale a alternativa que completa corretamente as lacunas abaixo:

[...] Sharing information sometimes means _____ information that is considered privileged, including sensitive and important topics, such as the competition activities, future business plans and strategies, financial data, industry issues or problem areas, competitor's best practices, the way group activities _____ to organizational goals, and performances feedback. Providing people with more complete information communicates trust [...]. By _____ access to information that helps them understand the big picture, people can better appreciate how their contribution fits in [...]

- a) disclosing – contribute – having
- b) disclose – contribute – have
- c) disclosing – contributing – having
- d) disclosing – contribute – have
- e) disclose – contributing – having

5) (UFRGS/2008) Which of the phrases below present the same structure as **sporting event**?

- 1) going the wrong way
- 2) surprising manner
- 3) participating delegations
- 4) hosting big events

- a) Only 1 and 3
- b) Only 2 and 3
- c) Only 1, 2 and 3
- d) Only 1, 3 and 4.
- e) Only 2, 3 and 4.

6) (UFRGS/2008) The phrase **a persistent and impolite booing** is best translated in Portuguese as

- a) uma vaia persistente e mal-educada
- b) um lamento insistente e irritante
- c) uma zombaria contínua e grosseira
- d) um lamento constante e grosseiro
- e) uma vaia contínua e politicamente incorreta

7) (UFRGS/2007) The use of –ing is the same in **Local advice is also comforting** and

- a) Several issues are **coming** up.
- b) He complained about **traveling** too much.
- c) **Reading** is a common habit
- d) Paperwork can be **exhausting**
- e) Mr. Shepers's **cooking** is awful

8) (UFRGS/2003) Assinale, entre as frases abaixo, aquela em que a forma terminada em –ing é empregada do mesmo modo que na expressão **tending her goats**

By day, she posed as a dairy maid **tending her goats** in the French countryside

- a) Jack met his wife, Julie, at a show he was **producing**
- b) As an architect, Bob is very fond of miniature **building**
- c) After **graduating** from Law School, Mary intends to work abroad
- d) My grandparents lost their **clothing** store in the Great Depression of the 1930s
- e) She invited everyone for her party, **including** her coworkers

9) (UFRGS/2002) The ING form that stands for an adjective in the text is

You can be **digging** your heels into the sand on one day and **sitting** beside a mountain waterfall on the next. Or you can go **antiquing** and flea **marketing**, pick apples, dine on lobster and apple pie or camp in a state park. Besides nature's **breathtaking** show, fall's rich harvest is on display and for sale whenever you venture.

- a) digging
- b) sitting
- c) antiquing
- d) marketing
- e) breathtaking

10) (UFRGS/1997) Assinale a alternativa em que a forma ING não é usada como em **heavy bleeding**

Heavy bleeding from a small wound on the face, scalp, or hands is less serious than commonly believed

- a) **Vomiting** is sometimes cause for immediate attention
- b) Diminished **hearing** is less serious than diminished vision
- c) The doctor is now **suturing** a deep cut in her hand
- d) Animal bite requires immediate **cleaning** and oral antibiotics
- e) Once **bleeding** stops, wash the wound with soap and water

11) (PUC/2006) The terms **writing**, **including** and **glowing** are used respectively as a/an

We're happy to have had a broader brief: to highlight new **writing** in English by writers of all ages and nationalities. [...] But in a literary world where shortlists for literary prizes regularly feature twice as many men as women, and where poetry anthologies **including** half a dozen women out of fifty contributors aren't yet a distant memory, this selection is **glowing** evidence of the equal talents of today's female and male writers.

- a) noun – adjective – verb
- b) adjective – verb – noun
- c) noun – noun – adjective
- d) noun – verb – adjective
- e) verb – verb – adjective

12) (PUC/2013) The alternative in which the words **DO NOT** follow the same gramatical pattern as in "**avoid clunking** other passengers" (verb + gerund) is

- a) hate searching in maps
- b) can't help taking pictures
- c) can't stop buying souvenirs
- d) start learning about new places
- e) love swimming pools in hotels

EXTRA NOTES

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 18

REPORTED SPEECH

In this lesson you are going to learn how to tell people what someone else has told you. For this, you need to use the Reported Speech and *backshifting*.



	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To lay				

I - DIRECT SPEECH

Saying exactly what someone has said is called direct speech (sometimes called quoted speech)

Here, what a person says appears within quotation marks ("...") and should be word by word.

For example:

Teacher: "Class, today's lesson is on presentations."

She said, "Today's lesson is on presentations."

II - INDIRECT SPEECH / REPORTED SPEECH

Indirect speech (also called reported speech), doesn't use quotation marks to enclose what the person said, and it doesn't have to be word by word.

When we use the *reported speech*, we are usually talking about a time in the past (because obviously the person who spoke originally spoke in the past). The verbs therefore usually have to be in the past, too.

Watch the tense change:

DIRECT SPEECH	INDIRECT SPEECH
Simple present: She said: "I sell old books"	Simple past: She said (that) she sold old books.
Present continuous: She said "I am selling old books"	Past continuous: She said (that) she was selling old books.
Present perfect: She said "I've sold old books"	Past perfect: She said she had sold old books.
Simple past: She said "I sold old books"	Past perfect: She said she had sold old books.
Future simple: She said "I will sell old books"	Conditional: She said she would sell old books.
IMPERATIVE: She said: "Don't sell them!" OR "Sell them"	NOT TO + IMPERATIVE – She told me not to sell them TO + IMPERATIVE – She told me to sell them

- In the imperative sentences we can use **tell**, **order** or **command** instead of **say**.
- Remember that we can change the *reporting verbs* (**verbos introdutórios do discurso indireto**) say and tell to other verbs so as to report the original sentence more clearly. We may use: **order**, **demand**, **beg**, **ask**, **shout**, **request**.

Ex: Dora said: "Please give me some money."

Dora begged him to give her some money.

- When we use the verb **tell**, we must use an object – she told **me/you/us**, but when we use **say**, we don't need an object. If it is necessary, then we must add the prepositions **to**.

She told me..... or..... she said TO me.

- In questions, we use **asked**.

She said, "Do you sell old books?" – She asked **if/whether** I sold old books.

Check out the modal verbs:

MODAL VERB – DIRECT SPEECH	INDIRECT SPEECH
Can	Could
Must/ have to	Must / had to
Should	Should
May / might	Might
Ought to	Ought to

Other words that change in the reported speech

This	That
These	Those
Here	There
Now	Then
Ago	Before
Today	That day
Yesterday	The day before/ the previous day
Tomorrow	The next day/ the following day

PAY ATTENTION:

Whenever we report a sentence, we put it in a tense further into the past, for we don't know whether these facts, ideas or thoughts are still valid or true.

However, when we are sure that an idea or fact is still true, we can use the direct speech in the original tense if we want to, for example.

The teacher said: "I think Paul is the best musician ever"

Rúbia said that she thinks Paul is the best musician ever!

CLASS EXERCISES

A) Change the following sentences into the indirect speech.

1) My mother said: "Don't arrive late."

_____.

2) The politician said: "I promise to be honest"

_____.

3) Maria said: "I must hurry, I can't speak to you."

_____.

4) He said: "I am a nurse".

5) The little boy said: "Tony did it"

6) She said: "I was lying"

7) The professor said: "I may be late"

8) They said : "We will go"

9) She said: "I haven't read it"

10) He said: "You should visit me"

B) Choose the right answer

1) Monica said: "I've just written to Howard". In the reported speech:

- a) She told me she'd just written to Howard.
- b) She said me she had just written to Howard.
- c) She said she've just written to Howard
- d) She told me she'd just wrote to Howard
- e) She said me she've just wrote to Howard.

2) The teacher asked: "Are you sure you have all understood me?"

- a) The teacher said if you are sure you had understood him.
- b) The teacher asked whether we were sure we did understand him.
- c) The teacher said if were we all sure we had understood him.
- d) The teacher asked whether they were sure they had all understood him
- e) The teacher asked them to be sure to understand him.

3) Peter asked: "Are you hungry?"

- a) Peter said that I was hungry.
- b) Peter told me I was hungry.
- c) Peter asked whether was I hungry.
- d) Peter informed me that he was hungry.
- e) Peter asked me if I was hungry.

4) The question : Sally asked: "Do you know what time it is?" in the reported speech is:

- a) Sally told me that she knew what time it is.
- b) Sally asked me if I knew what time it was.
- c) Sally asked me if I know what time was it
- d) Sally asked me if I know what time is it
- e) Sally asked me if I knew what time was it

5) Change the following sentence to the indirect speech:
Jeff told Meg: "You don't understand me"

- a) Jeff told Meg that she didn't understand him.
- b) Jeff asked Meg whether she understood him
- c) Jeff told Meg that she didn't understood him
- d) Jeff told Meg that he didn't understand her
- e) Jeff told Meg that dhe did understand him

6) Change the following sentence to the indirect speech:
"Are there any messages for me?" asked Helen.

- a) Helen asked if there is any message for her.
- b) Helen asked whether there were some messages for her.
- c) Helen asked whether were there some messages for her.
- d) Helen asked if there are any messages for herself
- e) Helen asked if there is some message for her.

7) She said: "Get out of my car".
She told me

- a) got out of her car
- b) get out of her car
- c) to get out of her car
- d) to get out of my car
- e) getting out of her car

8) Mary said: " I'll travel next year "
Mary said she.....

- a) will travel the following year
- b) would travel next year
- c) would travel last year
- d) may travel next year
- e) would travel the following year

10) Change the following sentence to the indirect speech:

"Don't go out tonight, ok?"

- a) She said not to go out tonight.
- b) She told me to go out the night before.
- c) She told me not to go out that night.
- d) She said to go out.
- e) She told me to not go out.

11) (PUCRS) The correct **indirect statement** for the sentence "*I don't think our children should be subjected to needless advertising*" said Ms. Mazzoni is Ms. Mazzoni said she:

- a) doesn't think their children should be subjected to needless advertising.
- b) has not thought their children should be subjected to needless advertising
- c) would not think their children should be subjected to needless advertising
- d) will think their children should be subjected to needless advertising
- e) thinks their children should be subjected to need-less advertising

12) (UFPE) "Daddy, draw me a spider", said my two-year-old daughter. So I drew her a massive spider with eight huge hairy legs.

"Draw me an airplane", she said. So I drew a large airliner.

"Now draw Daddy". So I drew a man with washboard stomach, Popeye-like muscles and a chiseled chin.

After admiring it for a few seconds, she said, "now draw me, daddy".

(From "LITTLE ANGELS WITH BIG MOUTHS", Reader's Digest, September 25, page 129.)

I – The purpose of this text is

- a) to tell a joke
- b) to describe a painting
- c) to teach drawing
- d) to show the little girl's cleverness
- e) to present an argument

II -The two-year-old girl said: "Daddy, draw me a spider."

The reported speech for this sentence is: She requested him

- a) that he draws her a spider
- b) that he had drawn her a spider
- c) if he had drawn her a spider
- d) to draw her a spider
- e) whether he should draw her a spider

13) The reported speech for the sentence "I've been planning to call you for a long time" is

- a) He said he'd been planning to call us for a long time.
- b) He said he was planning to call us for a long time.
- c) He said he is planning to call us for a long time.
- d) He asked if he had been planning to call us for a long time.
- e) He told us to call him for a long time.

14) The sentence 'He said, "Can Asians think?"' in the reported speech would be:

- a) He asked can Asians think?
- b) He said that Asians can think.
- c) He asked that Asians could think.
- d) He asked if Asians could think.
- e) He said that could Asians think.

15) The sentence Betty said: "Sam told me the truth." In the reported speech it would be:

- a) Betty said Sam has told her the truth.
- b) Betty said (that) Sam had told her the truth.
- c) Betty says (that) Sam would tell her the truth.
- d) Betty said Sam told her the truth.
- e) Betty said (that) Sam told him the truth.

UFRGS & PUCRS

1) (UFRGS/2012) Consider the following sentence and the three alternatives to complete it.

Calvin said, "I will never teach Maths". In the indirect speech this becomes

- 1 – Calvin said that he would never teach Maths.
- 2 – Calvin said that he is never going to teach Maths.
- 3 – Calvin said that he was never going to teach maths.

Which of the alternatives above can be considered grammatically correct?

- a) Only 1.
- b) Only 2.
- c) Only 1 and 2.
- d) Only 2 and 3.
- e) 1, 2 and 3.

2) (UFRGS/2011) Consider the following passages extracted or adapted from the text.

1- I reckon I will have just enough time to take an auto-rickshaw

2- I hope Salim doesn't faint from happiness.

Which alternative correctly and respectively completes the blanks of the two passages below?

1 - The narrator said he _____ he _____ just enough to take an auto-rickshaw.

2 - The narrator said he _____ Salim _____ from happiness.

- a) reckons - had - hoped - didn't faint
- b) reckoned - would have - hoped - didn't faint
- c) reckons - would have - hopes - faints
- d) reckoned - will have - had hoped - fainted
- e) has reckoned - had - hopes - fainted

3) (UFRGS/2010) Considere a fala do menino na história em quadrinhos: **We appreciate all the sacrifices you've made for us!**

Assinale a alternativa que preenche corretamente as lacunas da frase abaixo, que reescreve, em discurso indireto, a fala do menino.

The boy said to his father that they _____ all the sacrifices he _____ for them.

- a) appreciate – had made
- b) appreciated – makes
- c) had appreciated – has made
- d) have appreciated – makes
- e) appreciated – had made

4) (UFRGS/2004) Considere as palavras do escritor reproduzidas no texto:

"Everything I write", he said, "is evangelistic".

Selecione a melhor opção para completar a frase abaixo.

C.S. Lewis said that everything he

- a) has written is evangelistic
- b) wrote was evangelistic
- c) had written has been evangelistic
- d) wrote would be evangelistic
- e) writes has been evangelistic

5) (UFRGS) Considere a frase: **If you don't feed your Tamagotchi, it will die.**

Escolha a melhor opção para reescrevê-la, começando com **She told me that...**

- a) If I won't feed my Tamagotchi, it would die.
- b) If you didn't feed your Tamagotchi, it had died.
- c) If I didn't feed my Tamagotchi, it would have died
- d) If I didn't feed my Tamagotchi, it would die
- e) If you haven't fed your Tamagotchi, it will have died.

6) (PUC/2002) The correct indirect statement for the sentence

"I don't think our children should be subjected to needless advertising" said Ms. Mazzoni is Ms. Mazzoni said she

- a) doesn't think their children should be subjected to needless advertising.
- b) has not thought their children should be subjected to needless advertising.
- c) would not think their children should be subjected to needless advertising.
- d) will think their children should be subjected to needless advertising.
- e) thinks their children should be subjected to needless advertising.

7) (UFRGS/2014) Considere o texto a seguir: **This is our hope. This is the faith that I go back to the South with.** Assinale a alternativa que apresenta a reescrita mais adequada do segmento acima, em discurso indireto.

- a) This was my hope. This was the faith that I would go back to the South with.
- b) That was their hope. That was the faith that he would go back to the South with.
- c) That has been their hope. That has been the faith that they have gone back to the South with.
- d) That was our hope. That was the faith with which we went back to the South.
- e) Those were their hopes. Those were the faiths with which they went back to the South.


EXTRA NOTES

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 19

PREFIXES AND SUFFIXES

- The study of prefixes;
 - The study of suffixes;
 - Vocabulary improvement;
 - Word formation.
- 

	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To lead				

PREFIXES

Prefixes with opposite or negative meanings: adjectives

Here are some common prefixes that are used before adjectives to give opposite and often negative meanings:

- dis** - dissimilar
- il** - illegal
- im** - impossible
- in** - inexpensive
- ir** - irregular
- un** - unhappy

When you learn a new adjective try to find out if its opposite is formed with a prefix and write down the two words together, e.g.

happy / unhappy.

Prefixes with opposite or negative meanings: verbs

The prefixes **un-** and **dis-** combine with verbs to form the opposite of the action of the verb:

She appeared from behind a door.

He **disappeared** through the window.

I covered the food with a cloth.

They brushed away the dirt to **uncover** a box

LIST OF PREFIXES

- Anglo** - relating to the UK or England -an Anglophile (= someone who loves England)
- anti** - 1. opposed to or against -anti-racist laws / 2. preventing or destroying -an anti-aircraft missile
- auto** - 1. operating without being controlled by humans -autopilot (= a computer that directs an air craft) / 2. self -an autobiography (= a book that someone writes about their own life)
- bi** - Two- bilingual (= speaking two languages), bimonthly (= happening twice in a month or once every two months)
- centi-, cent** - hundred -a centimetre a century
- co** - with or together -a co-author, to coexist
- contra** - against or opposite to -contradict (= say the opposite), contraception (= something that is used to prevent pregnancy)
- counter** - opposing or as a reaction to -a counter-attack (= an attack on someone who has attacked you)
- cross** - 1. across- cross-border / 2. including different groups or subjects - a cross-party committee (= one formed from many political parties), cross-cultural

de -	to take something away -deforestation (= when the trees in an area are cut down)
dis -	not or the opposite of -dishonest, disbelief, to disagree
e -	electronic, usually relating to the Internet -email, e-commerce
eco -	relating to the environment -eco-friendly tourism (= tourism which does not damage the environment)
Euro -	relating to Europe -Europop (= modern, young people's music from Europe)
ex -	from before -an ex-boyfriend, an ex-boss
extra -	outside of or in addition to -extracurricular activities (= activities that are in addition to the usual school work)
hyper -	having a lot of or too much of a quality -hyperactive, hypersensitive (= more than normally sensitive)
ill -	in a way which is bad or not suitable- ill-prepared, an ill-judged remark
in-, il-, im-, ir -	not -incorrect illegal, impossible, irregular
inter -	between or among -international, an interdepartmental meeting
intra -	within -an intranet
kilo -	a thousand -a kilometre, a kilogram
mega -	1. informal extremely- megarich (= extremely rich) / 2. one million -40 megabytes
micro -	very small -a microchip, microscopic (= extremely small)
mid -	in the middle of -mid-July, a man in his mid-forties, mid-afternoon/-morning
milli -	a thousandth -a millisecond
mini -	small -a miniskirt (= very short skirt), a minibus
mis-	not or badly -mistrust, to misbehave
mono -	one or single -monolingual, a monologue
multi -	Many- a multi-millionaire, a multi-storey car park
neo -	new -neo-fascists
non -	not or the opposite of -non-alcoholic drinks, non-smokers
out -	more than or better than -to outgrow, to outnumber, to outdo someone (= to show that you are better than someone)
over -	too much -to overeat, overpopulated, overreact
poly -	many -polygamy (= having more than one husband or wife at the same time), a polygon (= shape with many sides)
post -	after or later than -postwar, a postgraduate
pre -	before or earlier than -pre-tax profits, pre-school
pro -	supporting -pro-democracy demonstrations
pseudo -	False- a pseudonym (= false name used especially by a writer), pseudo-academic
quasi -	partly -quasi-religious ideas
re -	again -to remarry, a reusable container
semi-	half or partly -a semicircle, semi-frozen

socio -	relating to society -socio-economic
sub -	1. under or below -subzero temperatures / 2. less important or a smaller part of a larger whole -a subsection
super -	extremely or more than usual -a supermodel, super-rich
thermo -	relating to heat or temperature -a thermostat (= piece of equipment that controls temperature), a thermometer
trans -	1. across -transatlantic flights / 2. showing a change -to transform, to translate
tri -	three -a triangle, a tripod
ultra -	extremely -ultra-modern architecture, ultra-careful
un -	not or the opposite of -unhappy, unfair, to unfasten
under -	1. not enough -undercooked potatoes, underprivileged children / 2. below -underwear, an underpass

Prefixes with other meanings

There are many other prefixes used in English. Match the prefix on the left with the meaning on the right.

multi -	half
semi -	in favour of
anti -	former (not now)
pro -	not enough
ex -	many
post -	against
over -	after
under -	too much

LIST OF SUFFIXES

-able/-ible	changes a verb into an adjective meaning 'able to be' -avoid : avoidable; admire: admirable; like: likeable
-age	changes a verb into a noun meaning 'the action described by the verb or the result of that action' - marry: marriage; break: breakage; spill: spillage
-al	1. changes a noun into an adjective meaning 'relating to' -culture: cultural, nation: national, nature: natural / 2. changes a verb into a noun meaning 'the action described by the verb' -approve: approval, remove: removal
-an, -ian	1. makes a noun meaning 'a person who does something' -historian: politician / 2. makes an adjective meaning 'belonging somewhere' - American
-ance, -ence, -ancy, -ency	makes a noun meaning 'an action, state, or quality' -performance, independence, preference
-ation, -ion	changes a verb into a noun meaning 'the process of the action described by the verb, or the result of that action' -educate: education, explain: explanation, connect: connection

-ed	makes an adjective meaning, 'having this thing or quality' -bearded, coloured, surprised
-ee	changes a verb into a noun meaning 'someone that something is done to' -employ: employee, interview: interviewee, train: trainee
-en	changes an adjective into a verb meaning 'to become or make something become' -thick: thicken, fat: fatten, soft: soften
-ence, -ency	See <i>-ance</i>
-er, -or	changes a verb into a noun meaning 'the person or thing that does the activity' -dance: dancer, employ: employer, act: actor, cook: cooker (= a machine for cooking), time: timer
-ess	makes a female noun: - actress; lioness; duchess; goddess; princess; waitress
-ful	changes a noun into an adjective meaning, 'having a particular quality' -beauty: beautiful, power: powerful, use: useful
-hood	makes a noun meaning 'the state of being something and the time when someone is something' -childhood, motherhood
-ian	See <i>-an</i>
-ible	See <i>-able</i>
-ical	changes a noun ending in -y or -ics into an adjective meaning 'relating to' -history: historical, politics: political
-ing	makes an adjective meaning 'making someone feel something' -interest: interesting, surprise: surprising, shock: shocking
-ion	See <i>-ation</i>
-ise	See <i>-ize</i>
-ish	makes an adjective meaning: 1. slightly - "a greyish color", "a smallish (= quite small) house" / 2. typical of or similar to - "a childish remark" / 3. approximately - "fiftyish" (= about fifty) / 4. for nationalities - "Scottish, British, Danish, Flemish, Finnish..."
-ist	1. makes a noun meaning 'a person who does a particular activity' -artist, novelist, scientist / 2. makes a noun and an adjective meaning 'someone with a particular set of beliefs' -communist, feminist
-ive	changes a verb into an adjective meaning 'having a particular quality or effect' -attract: attractive, create: creative, explode: explosive
-ize, -ise	changes an adjective into a verb meaning 'to make something become' -modern: modernize, commercial: commercialise (se)

-less	changes a noun into an adjective meaning 'without' -homeless people, a meaningless statement, a hopeless situation
-like	changes a noun into an adjective meaning 'typical of or similar to' -childlike trust, a cabbage-like vegetable
-ly	1. changes an adjective into an adverb describing the way that something is done She spoke slowly, Drive safely / 2. makes an adjective and an adverb meaning 'happening every day, night, week, etc' - a daily newspaper, We hold the meeting weekly 3. changes a noun into an adjective meaning 'like that person or thing' -mother: motherly, coward: cowardly
-ment	changes a verb into a noun meaning 'the action or process described by a verb, or its result' -develop: development, disappoint: disappointment
-ness	changes an adjective into a noun meaning the quality or condition described by the adjective -sweet: sweetness, happy: happiness, dark: darkness, ill: illness
-ology	makes a noun meaning 'the study of something' -psychology (= the study of the mind) sociology (= the study of society)
-or	See -er
-ous	changes a noun into an adjective meaning 'having that quality' -danger: dangerous, ambition: ambitious
-phile	makes a noun meaning 'enjoying or liking something' a -Francophile (= someone who loves France), a bibliophile (= someone who loves books)
-ship	makes a noun showing involvement between people - friendship, a relationship, partnership
-ward, -wards	makes an adverb meaning 'towards a direction or place' - inward, forward, homeward
-wise	changes a noun into an adverb meaning 'relating to this subject' Weather-wise, the holiday was great. How are we doing time-wise?
-y	changes a noun into an adjective meaning 'having a lot of something (often something bad)' - noise: noisy, dirt: dirty, smell: smelly

TESTS

1) (UFMG) Complete the following sentences with the appropriate forms of the words in capital letters.

- a) You wouldn't have had the accident if you hadn't been so _____ CARE
- b) I can't help you decide, it's your _____ CHOICE
- c) You lose your privacy when you become _____ FAME
- d) A language examination is not a test of general _____ KNOW

2) Na palavra frequently, a terminação ly indica sufixação. A outra palavra do texto com sufixo é:

- a) among
- b) court
- c) principle
- d) free
- e) successful

3) (PUCRS) The nationality that has the same suffix as Swedish and Danish is that of

- a) Israel
- b) Chile
- c) Norway
- d) Hungary
- e) Poland

4) (UFRGS) The word that cannot receive the prefix UN as in UNbelievable is

- a) fortunate
- b) important
- c) ability
- d) predictable
- e) skillful

5) (UFRGS) Todos os pares de palavras abaixo apresentam a mesma relação, exceto

- a) partial – impartial
- b) attachment – detachment
- c) orthodox – unorthodox
- d) code – encode
- e) literate – illiterate

6) (UFRGS) O vocábulo “leaders” pode ser explicado como persons or things that lead. Outra palavra do texto que pode receber explicação do tipo a person or thing that é

- a) other
- b) forever
- c) further
- d) career
- e) equalizer

7) Na palavra **undursleyish**, o sufixo **ish** tem o mesmo sentido que na frase

- a) There’s nothing prettier than Flemish lace.
- b) She’s too old to wear such girlish clothes.
- c) He had a strange sort of reddish beard.
- d) Let’s meet at sevenish if it’s fine with you.
- e) I’m captivated by everything Irish.

8) Assinale a alternativa que corresponde à tradução mais adequada da palavra em destaque:

... and a clinical **usefulness** of each class of drug is given.

- a) utilizável
- b) útil
- c) utilitário
- d) utilizar
- e) utilidade

9) (UFRGS) O sufixo **er** tem a mesma função na palavra **starter** e na palavra

- a) richer
- b) chapter
- c) poorer
- d) semester
- e) writer

10) The word unreadable is formed by the negative prefix UN and the adjective suffix **able**. Which one of the following words cannot be formed likewise?

- a) unspeakable
- b) unthinkable
- c) undoable
- d) unwordable
- e) unknowable

11) The prefix **un** is the derived word **untidy** means not, the opposite of. Mark the item which also contains a word with this same prefix:

- a) unified
- b) uninvited
- c) universal
- d) undergraduate
- e) understandable

12) The adjective **powerful** derives from the noun “power”. Check the only noun from which an adjective ending in **ful** is derived.

- a) care
- b) health
- c) charm
- d) comfort
- e) ambition

13) The suffix **ly** in words like **uncontroversially**, **simply**, **reliably** and **tightly** indicates

- a) manner
- b) frequency
- c) emphasis
- d) comparison
- e) quality

14) Assinale a alternativa que apresenta a forma correta do adjetivo com o prefixo UN como em UNPREDICTABLE:

- a) unpolite
- b) uncomplete
- c) uninterested
- d) uncompetent
- e) unefficient

15) "In addition, much of the water is polluted and salty." in this sentence , **polluted** and **salty** are adjectives. Their corresponding nouns are **pollution** and **salt**. Which of the following pairs are formed appropriately?

- 01) rich / richness
- 02) sick / sickness
- 04) free / freedom
- 08) healthy / health
- 16) high / height
- 32) poor / poverty
- 64) real / reality

SOMA= ()

16) The combination of noun and adjective is correct in all alternatives **but**

- a) beauty – beautiful
- b) truth – truly
- c) health – healthy
- d) friend – friendly
- e) wealth – wealthy

17) Considering both the context and the suffixes, the alternative which contains words that belong to the same class is:

- a) consciousness, honorable, photojournalists
- b) unjustifiable, appalling, powerful
- c) majority, responsibility, publicly
- d) strongly, highly, humanity

18) (Ita) A frase a seguir foi extraída da carta de um leitor à revista TIME , comentando uma reportagem intitulada "The threat from North Korea". Para que estejam na devida classe gramatical, as palavras open-mind, will e peace, respectivamente, devem ser acrescidas dos sufixos:

"... we should encourage President Clinton's patience, open-mind _____ (I) and his will _____ (II) to explore all peace _____ (III) alternatives"

- a) ed/ness; ing/ness; ful
- b) ed/ly; ing ; ed
- c) ness; ness/ly; ful/ness
- d) ed/ness; ing/ful; ful/ly
- e) ed; ing; ful

19) (Unb/adapted) Match the sentences with the words in the alternatives below:

I - It's almost _____ to hear about clones.

II - Although no one thought his story was _____ his mother believed him.

III - The islands of the Caribbean are _____ beautiful.

IV - Many people _____ that you must be very good at grammar

V - Do you share this _____?

() belief

() believe

() believable

() unbelievable

() unbelievably

20) (UFRGS/2014) Select the alternative which has the same function and is formed by the same process as **undesirable**

a) Understandable

b) Unnecessary

c) Underdevelop

d) Unhealthily

e) Unemployment

21) (PUCRS/2015) The "-ly" in "life-friendly" (see the sentence below) performs the same grammar role as in

"If it turns out to be common, it might mean that the moon could be cycling **life-friendly** compounds between the surface and the deep,"

a) Sisterly

b) Gradually

c) Recently

d) Chiefly

e) Gladly


EXTRA NOTES

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 20

PHRASAL VERBS

- Phrasal verbs with a literal meaning;
 - Phrasal verbs with a non-literal meaning;
 - The use of the same verb with different prepositions;
 - A list of commonly used phrasal verbs.
- 

	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To lie				

A **phrasal verb** is a verb + preposition or adverb (go away, turn off). Phrasal verbs are often used in conversation instead of more formal verbs, ex. go on instead of continue.

In our specific focus, they can be very useful to help you understand comic strips language and song lyrics (ENEM). Also, they may be present in newspaper texts or informal extracts from the internet.

Please note that there are no rules to help you memorize or recognize phrasal verbs. What we must do is learn them little by little through reading.

a) Some phrasal verbs have a literal meaning.

Complete with a preposition or adverb.

- Prices have **gone** _____ a lot. Everything is very expensive.
- Can you **fill** _____ this form, please?
- We loved Venice. We want to **go** _____ there next year.
- He **got** _____ the bus and walked home.

b) Many phrasal verbs have an idiomatic (= non-literal meaning)

Explain the meaning of these phrasal verbs:

- Hurry up** or we'll be late!

- We'll have to **put off** the meeting until next week.

- Did you **find out** what time the film starts?

- We **set off** early, at 6:00 in the morning.

• Name two things ...

- that can **break down**
- you can **run out of**
- you can **look forward to**
- you can **try on** in a shop

c) The same verb with a different preposition has a different meaning.

What's the difference between...?

- I'm **looking after** my sister x I'm **looking for** my sister
- He's **gone out** x He's **gone away**
- Turn** the radio **off!** x **Turn** the radio **down!**
- The film is **on** now x The film is **over** now.

d) Some phrasal verbs have more than one meaning:

Give two different meanings of:

Get on :

Take off :

Pick up:

1. To be back – estar de volta, voltar
2. To be in – estar em casa, no escritório, etc..
3. To be out – fora de casa, do escritório, etc...
4. To be over – terminar
5. To be up – estar acordado
6. To break away – soltar-se, fugir
7. To break down – enguiçar, estragar
8. To break in/into – invadir, arrombar
9. To bring up – educar
10. Call for – ir buscar, exigir
11. To call off – cancelar
12. To call on – visitar
13. To call up – telefonar
14. To carry on – continuar
15. To close down – falir
16. To close up – ficar perto
17. To come across – se encontrar ao acaso
18. To come along – acompanhar
19. To come down – descer
20. To come in – entrar
21. To come out – sair
22. To come up – aparecer, acontecer
23. To come up to – vir ao encontro de
24. To cry out – gritar
25. To cut down – derrubar, cortar (árvore)
26. To cut off – decepar, cortar (luz, água, etc..)
27. To dash off – escrever rapidamente
28. To die away – diminuir lentamente
29. To die out – extinguir-se
30. To dine out – jantar fora
31. To do without – ficar sem
32. To draw back – retroceder
33. To drive away – manter afastado, afugentar
34. To drop in – visitar
35. To drop out – abandonar (escola, curso, trabalho, etc.)
36. To fade away – desaparecer gradualmente
37. To fall apart – se desmanchar
38. To fall in – desabar
39. To fall through – fracassar

40. To feel like – sentir vontade de
41. To fill in/up – completar, encher, preencher
42. To find out – descobrir
43. To get away – escapar, fugir
44. To get back – voltar
45. To get by – passar por (obstáculos), sobreviver
46. To get down – descer
47. To get in – entrar
48. To get off – sair, desembarcar, descer
49. To get on – subir, entrar (ônibus)
50. To get out – sair
51. To get over – superar, recuperar-se (doença)
52. To get through – atravessar, passar
53. To get to – chegar a
54. To get up – levantar-se
55. To give away – desfazer
56. To give back – devolver
57. To give in – render-se
58. To give out – distribuir, divulgar
59. To give up – desistir
60. To go after – ir atrás, perseguir
61. To go ahead – ir em frente
62. To go away – ir embora
63. To go back – voltar
64. To go down – descer
65. To go for – ir buscar
66. To go in – entrar
67. To go on – continuar
68. To go out – sair
69. To go over – examinar
70. To go up – subir
71. To grow up – crescer, virar adulto
72. To hand in – distribuir
73. To hold off – manter-se à distância
74. To hold on – esperar
75. To hold up – atrasar, retardar
76. To join in – participar
77. To join up – alistar
78. To keep off – manter-se à distância
79. To keep on – continuar
80. To keep out – manter-se fora de
81. To keep up with – manter contato
82. To knock down – derrubar (knock out)
83. To lay out – projetar, traçar
84. To leave out – omitir
85. To let (somebody) down – decepcionar
86. To let in – deixar entrar

- 87. To let out – soltar
- 88. To lock up – trancar, encarcerar
- 89. To look after – tomar conta
- 90. To look at – olhar para
- 91. To look back – olhar para trás
- 92. To look down on – menosprezar
- 93. To look for – procurar
- 94. To look forward to – estar ansioso para
- 95. To look like – se parecer
- 96. To look out – olhar para fora, tomar cuidado
- 97. To look over – revistar, examinar
- 98. To look up – consultar, pesquisar
- 99. To make up – fazer as pazes, maquiar-se, preparar, inventar
- 100. To make up for – compensar
- 101. To mix up – confundir, misturar
- 102. To move in – se mudar para
- 103. To move out – se mudar de
- 104. To pay off – pagar uma dívida
- 105. To pick out – escolher, selecionar
- 106. To pick up – pegar, apanhar (alguém)
- 107. To point at – apontar para
- 108. To point out – indicar
- 109. To pull over – enconstar (o carro)
- 110. To put aside – por de lado
- 111. To put away – guardar, por no lugar certo
- 112. To put off – adiar
- 113. To put out – apagar
- 114. To put up with – tolerar, suportar
- 115. To run after – perseguir
- 116. To run away – fugir
- 117. To run for – concorrer
- 118. To run into – encontrar por acaso
- 119. To run out of – ficar sem, acabar
- 120. To run over – atropelar
- 121. To sell off – liquidar
- 122. To sell out – vender tudo
- 123. To send away – mandar embora
- 124. To set out – partir, iniciar uma jornada
- 125. To show off – se exibir
- 126. To shut down – encerrar as atividades
- 127. To shut up – calar a boca
- 128. To stand back – recuar
- 129. To stand by – apoiar, estar ao lado, ficar a postos
- 130. To stand for – representar
- 131. To stand up – se levantar
- 132. To stand away – se ausentar
- 133. To stay up – ficar acordado

134. To take after – se parecer com
135. To take back – retirar (o que foi dito)
136. To take down – anotar
137. To take off – tirar (roupa) decolar (avião)
138. To take out – tirar, remover
139. To talk over – discutir
140. To Take over - assumir (empresa/ poder...)
141. To talk into – convencer
142. To think over – refletir
143. To think about – pensar em
144. To throw away – jogar fora
145. To try on – experimentar
146. To try out – testar
147. To turn away – mandar embora, despedir
148. To turn around – virar-se
149. To turn into – se transformar
150. To turn off – desligar
151. To turn on – ligar
152. To turn to – voltar-se a
153. To wait for – esperar por
154. To wait on – atender, servir
155. To watch out – ficar alerta
156. To work out – resultar, se exercitar
157. To write back – responder (por escrito)
158. To write down – anotar
159. To write out – escrever por extenso
160. To take for granted – ter por certo ou garantido

EXERCISES

1) Look at the following phrasal verbs:

To look/to look after/to look at/to look for

- a) My nephew is unemployed, he must _____ a job.
- b) Baby sitters _____ kids when their parents need to go out.
- c) Please _____ when I talk to you. Do you understand what I am saying?
- d) You _____ absolutely gorgeous!
- e) I know exactly the nights my son didn't sleep well, because he _____ exhausted the following day.
- f) After teaching lots of classes in a row, a teacher usually _____ beat!
- g) What's the matter? You _____ so sad....

2) Look at the following phrasal verbs:

to get/to get away/to get away with/to get back/to get down/to get off/to get out/to get over/to get to/to get up

- a) A dangerous criminal _____ last night.
- b) Where did you _____ these flowers?
- c) I hope that dirty politician doesn't _____ the crimes he's been involved in.
- d) Blue-collar workers must _____ really early every morning.
- e) Please email us when you _____ London.
- f) She takes the morning train and _____ in São Leopoldo.
- g) The kitten climbed the tree, but then couldn't _____ again.
- h) I had pneumonia, but fortunately I _____ after a few days.
- i) The teacher got really mad at us and told me to _____ of the room.
- j) You can go to the party as long as you _____ at midnight.

3) Now look at the "give" phrasal verbs:

To give/to give back/to give in/to give out/to give up

- a) One of my favorite things is look at my little sister's face when I _____ her a gift. It's lovely!
- b) Can you lend me some money? I'll _____ you _____ next month when I get paid.
- c) That restaurant _____ food to the poor at the end of the day.
- d) They're too tight-fisted. They never _____ money to the poor.
- e) After 3 years of relationship we decided to _____ it _____. It was too hard to go on with it.
- f) Alice finally _____ and accepted the new conditions.

4) Look at the phrasal verbs with "put":

To put/to put off/to put out/to put on/to put up with

- a) Please _____ your things on the table.
- b) We really dislike our new boss. It's tough to _____ her the whole day...
- c) Don't forget to _____ your coat _____. It's freezing outside.
- d) Sorry to mention it, but you look overweight. Have you _____ weight?
- e) The meeting was _____ to a later date.
- f) Were they able to _____ the fire?
- g) Since your father is sick, why don't you _____ his birthday party?
- h) George had to _____ hard work last weekend.

5) Look at the phrasal verbs with "take":

To take/to take down/to take for/to take off/to take back

- a) Hurry up, our plane _____ at 5.
- b) My car is being washed. Can you _____ me ther to pick it up?
- c) It's boiling hot. I'll have to _____ my shirt. Do you mind?
- d) I have a terrible cold. I think I'll _____ an aspirin.
- e) Rita brought the dictionary last night, but she will _____ it _____ tomorrow.
- f) Ms. Brown asked her secretary to _____ the letter.
- g) My mother told me to _____ the wet socks.
- h) She is such a fluent English speaker that she is usually _____ a foreigner.

6) Complete the sentences below with the “come” phrasal verbs:

To come about/to come across/to come out/to come up

- a) We were driving through a country road and suddenly we _____ a beautiful bridge that we didn't know, it was breathtaking.
- b) The exams results will _____ next month.
- c) I'm having a party but I'm afraid nobody's _____.
- d) How do you usually _____ here? By bus?
- e) Last night an accident _____ right around the corner.

7) Mark the only option in which the phrasal verb BRING UP has the same meaning as in

“At the start of each meeting , one of the group's leader brings up a new topic for discussion”.

- a) The kind old couple agreed to bring up the young orphan.
- b) These are matters you can bring up in the committee.
- c) During the voyage he got sick and brought the meal up
- d) She was properly brought up by her aunt.
- e) He was brought up on a charge of drunken driving.

8) (UFRGS/2014) A melhor tradução para **live out**, conforme empregado no texto abaixo, é:

I have a dream that one day this nation will rise up and **live out** the true meaning of its creed: “We hold these truths to be selfevident: that all men are created equal.” I have a dream that my four little children will one day live in a nation where they will not be judged by the color of their skin but by the content of their character.

- a) deixar de fora
- b) eliminar
- c) viver fora
- d) pôr em prática
- e) defender


EXTRA NOTES

EXTRA NOTES



LESSON 21

WORD CLASS

- Review of parts of speech;
 - Class X function;
 - Thorough practice of challenging questions.
- 

	Simple past	Past participle	Translation	Example
To light				

Let's get acquainted with the parts of speech, shall we?

As you already know, there are four main word classes in English: nouns, verbs, adjectives and adverbs. Nouns are the most common type of word, followed by verbs. The others are less common. New words (nouns, adjectives, verbs and adverbs) are often created. Please bear in mind that a suffix can often help you identify the class of a word.

We must remember a very important thing: many words belong to more than one class, like:

water, book, walk, eye, fast.

Ex: They have to walk their dog every morning. _____

Let's go for a walk. _____

She's driving too fast! _____

We have a fast car. _____

You must fast for 12 hours. _____

The other word classes include prepositions, pronouns, determiners, conjunctions and interjections.

Look at the chart below:

PART OF SPEECH	DESCRIPTION/ROLE	EXAMPLES
Noun, pronoun	A noun names a person, place or thing, while a pronoun substitutes nouns in order to avoid repetition	Elliot, President Adams, cat, he, she, them, ours, someone, one, this
Verb	Provides the action or state of being	fly, stand, walk, count, is, are, be
Adjective	Modifies or describes a noun	tall, noisy, blue, hot
Adverb	Modifies or describes a verb, adjective, or another adverb	Noisily (manner) Very, rather (degree) Seldom (frequency)
Preposition	Introduces a relationship between a noun or pronoun and other words in a sentence	on, in, up, over, to
Conjunction	Joins words, phrases and clauses	and, but, or, yet, because
Interjection	Expresses emotion	ah, oh, wow
Article	Identifies or points out a noun	a, an, the

One way to understand English grammar is to think of words as having two names: a **grammatical name**, called a *part of speech*, and a **function name** that tells you what it does in the sentence.

When we use **Noun + Noun**, the first noun is like an adjective – it plays the role of one.

Ex: _____

TESTS

1) (UFRGS/2003) A palavra **willingly** poderia preencher corretamente as lacunas de todas as frases abaixo, à exceção de

- a) She _____ shows how Americans treat immigrants.
- b) Americans _____ treat those with English accents better.
- c) They manipulate these privileges to their _____ advantage.
- d) These people _____ use different voices.
- e) Certain actions _____ accrue material benefits.

2) (CESGRANRIO/2005) Most names of jobs are used for both men and women. Mark the one that refers only to males:

- a) psychiatrist
- b) social scientist
- c) waiter
- d) doctor
- e) researcher

3) (EFOMM/2008) The lecture we've attended was not good. It was quite _____, and the audience was _____.

- a) amusing – amused
- b) bored – boring
- c) amused – amusing
- d) boring – bored
- e) interesting – interested

4) (JFS/2011) In the sentence "the arsenic was being used to produce the **building** blocks of new **GFAJ-1** cells", extracted from the 8th paragraph, the words in bold are, respectively:

- a) adjective – adjective
- b) verb – adjective
- c) adjective – noun
- d) verb – noun
- e) adverb – adjective

(EFOMM/2004) Answer questions 5 and 6 below referring to the following song:

The Way You Look Tonight (Rod Stewart)

01. Someday when I'm awfully low
02. When the world is cold
03. I will feel a glow
04. Just thinking of you
05. And the way you look tonight
06. You're so lovely
07. With your smile so warm
08. And your cheeks so soft
09. There's nothing for me but to love you
10. And the way you look tonight
11. With each word, your tenderness grows
12. Tearing my fears apart
13. And that laugh that wrinkles your nose
14. Touches my foolish heart
15. Yes your lovely, never ever change
16. Keep that breathless charm
17. Won't you please arrange it
18. Cause I love you
19. Just the way you look tonight
20. Just the way you look tonight ...

5) In verse 1 of the lyrics we find the adverb **awfully**, which means:

- a) absolutely.
- b) terribly.
- c) fortunately.
- d) wishfully.
- e) certainly.

6) Regarding the impact the lady's appearance caused, the word **breathless** in verse 16 means:

- a) simple.
- b) light.
- c) unimportant.
- d) remarkable.

7) (UFRGS /1999) As questões 7 a 14 são sobre o texto a seguir:

Think you feel bad about those lost vacation photos? Consider Barry Mathews. In 1993 the British geologist traveled to the Arctic Circle. There, he photographed soils and vegetation for a study on climate change. Back in England, he took his film to his local pharmacy for developing. That was the last he saw of it. Three years later, the pharmacy admits it lost the film. Mathews, 59, is suing for £ 30,000 – the cost of another trip. Our advice: take a sketch pad.

(Source: National Geographic.)

According to the text, Barry Mathews

- a) Took important pictures when in the Arctic Circle
- b) Is willing to go to the Arctic Circle again next year
- c) Went to the Arctic Circle on holiday three years ago
- d) Spent all his Money while he was in the Arctic Circle
- e) Has lived in the Arctic Circle for three years

8) The question that CANNOT be answered with the information given in the text is

- a) Where does Mathews live?
- b) What does Mathews do?
- c) Where did Mathews go in 1993?
- d) How long did Mathews stay in the Arctic Circle?
- e) What did Mathews photograph in the Arctic Circle?

9) The verb **feel** as in **feel bad** (line 1) could be followed by the words in all alternatives **but**

- | | |
|-----------|-----------|
| a) Sleepy | d) Sorry |
| b) Good | e) Gladly |
| c) Tired | |

10) The sentence **Consider Barry Mathews** (line 2) could be replaced, without alteration in meaning by

- a) Think about Barry Mathews
- b) Remind Barry Mathews
- c) Judge for Barry Mathews
- d) Refer to Barry Mathews
- e) Console Barry Mathews

11) The prepositions **for** and **on** are correctly used in all phrases **but**

- a) For a test on Monday
- b) For a time on the house
- c) For a book on Jane Austen
- d) For a trip on a bus
- e) For a show on TV

12) The phrase **his local pharmacy** (line 5) tells us that the pharmacy

- a) Stands across the street from Mathew's house
- b) Belongs to Mathews
- c) Is in Mathew's neighborhood
- d) Is the only one in his town
- e) Only operates locally

13) The word **later** (line 7) could be replaced , without alteration in meaning, by

- a) Afterwards
- b) Ago
- c) Before
- d) Back
- e) Then

14) The advice given in the last sentence is meant to be

- a) Helpless
- b) Humorous
- c) Explanatory
- d) serious
- e) Complimentary

15) (UFRGS/1995) O vocábulo **selected** na expressão **selected Arabica beans** exerce a função de

- a) Advérbio
- b) Substantivo
- c) Adjetivo
- d) Verbo
- e) Conjunção

16) (UFRGS/2009) Assinale a expressão do texto formada por dois substantivos em que o primeiro qualifica o segundo

- a) Living room
- b) Hard Clay
- c) Fine sand
- d) Irregular grooves
- e) Elm tree

17) (UFRGS/1997) Assinale a alternativa em que a forma **-ing** não é usada como em **heavy bleeding**.

- a) **Vomiting** is sometimes cause for immediate attention.
- b) Diminished **hearing** is less serious than diminished vision.
- c) The doctor is now **suturing** a deep cut in her hand.
- d) Animal bite requires immediate **cleaning** and oral antibiotics.
- e) Once **bleeding** stops, wash the wound with soap and water.

18) (PUC/1998) A expressão **blackened bronze plaque** é composta dos mesmos elementos de

- a) burnt leather coat
- b) round wooden ring
- c) inspired living memory
- d) beautiful green tree
- e) old thatched building

19) (UFRGS/1998) The use of the ING is the same as in **smiling** (*the smiling voters had made sure that...*) and in:

- a) Talking to him the other day I realized how smart he is.
- b) Reading novels we learn about life and other cultures.
- c) While reviewing my paper I found a number of mistakes
- d) When I got home last night he was watching a film
- e) It is beautiful to watch the dying leaves that fall from the trees in Autumn

20) (UFRGS/1999) A alternativa que não contém a mesma sequência de classes gramaticais da expressão **collective memory bank** é

- a) favorite movie star
- b) shocking lofty prices
- c) major auction house
- d) beautiful art object
- e) new velvet gown

21) (UFRGS/2000) A melhor tradução para "**praise –winning creations**" é:

- a) criações que ganham elogios.
- b) criações vencedoras de prêmios.
- c) criaturas que ganharam prêmios.
- d) criatividade recompensada.
- e) criaturas dignas de elogios

22) (UFRGS/2001) The expression **first full interview** has the same combination of words as

- a) poor film footage
- b) promising university career
- c) very long programme
- d) bright young prince
- e) fine picture portfolio

23) (UFRGS/2002) The expression **dusty northern town** has the same combination of speech elements as

- a) pretty old painting
- b) highly praised picture
- c) dirty cotton shirt
- d) lovely summer evening
- e) commonly stressed point

24) (UFRGS/2004) A expressão **mentally troubled mathematician** tem a mesma combinação de elementos que a expressão

- a) very burnt steak
- b) pretty nice book
- c) physically well shaped
- d) dirty looking historian
- e) nice picture frame

25) (UFRGS/2005) Uma expressão composta da mesma forma que **speech-recognition-feature** é

- a) high-tech development
- b) toll-free number
- c) part-time job
- d) two-seater watercraft
- e) gas-powered engine

26) (UFRGS/2007) The use of **-ing** is the same in **local advice is also comforting** and

- a) Several issues are coming up
- b) He complained about traveling too much
- c) Reading is a common habit
- d) Paperwork can be exhausting
- e) Mr. Sheperd's cooking is awful

27) (UFRGS/2008) Which of the phrases below present the same structure as **sporting event**?

- 1- everything **was going** the wrong way...
- 2- ..., in a **surprising manner**,
- 3- bade farewell to the **participating delegations**
- 4- with a taste for **hosting big events**

- a) Only 1 and 3
- b) Only 2 and 3
- c) Only 1, 2 and 3
- d) Only 1, 3 and 4
- e) Only 2,3 and 4

28) (UFRGS/2009) The expression that is formed in the same way as **brightly-painted** is:

- a) movie-goer
- b) well fed
- c) high-class
- d) long-term
- e) flat bottom

29) (UFRGS/2010) Which of the phrases below present the same structure as **rock musicians** and **hunger pangs**?

- a) clear ending
- b) benign memories
- c) immediate aftermath
- d) baby boomers
- e) crass impulses

30) (UFRGS/2012) Uma expressão composta da mesma forma que **algorithm-driven searches** é:

- a) high-tech development
- b) toll-free number
- c) part-time job
- d) two-seater watercraft
- e) gas-powered engine

31) (UFRGS/ 2013) Uma expressão composta da mesma forma que **strong-minded sisters** é:

- a) heart-felt apologies
- b) long-term consequences
- c) never-ending stories
- d) coffee-table books
- e) deep-frozen foods

32) Read the text below:

Fifty Shades Of Grey PDF Chapter 1 Audiobook is Free. We have the complete audio reading of the erotic book *50 Shades of Grey* pdf by EL James. Listen to the complete story that is breaking all book sale records worldwide. Follow the links below to see the series from the beginning to the end. Many people are bookmarking this and adding to favorites, and listening with their partners at night time. This helps us all to relax after a hard days work.

The story is an erotic novel whose characters include Anastasia Steele and Christian Grey who is a **young successful entrepreneur**. Housewives are reading this everywhere although the subject can be quite raunchy. It is being referred to sometimes as Mummy porn or Mommy porn, and it does contain references to SM and kinky sex. However, it also has a story that is intriguing readers everywhere.

All sorts of people are reading this as it becomes talked about on mainstream news programs, radio, etc.

E L James trilogy consists of *50 Shades of Grey* pdf, *Fifty Shades Darker* pdf and *50 Shades Freed* pdf.

A expressão **young successful entrepreneur** apresenta a mesma estrutura de todas as alternativas abaixo, exceto:

- a) highly painful surgery
- b) noisy southern area
- c) lovely cold breeze
- d) first complete lecture
- e) old harmful method

33) (UFRGS/2016) O segmento **deeply felt issues** tem a mesma estrutura de

- a) well distributed indeed.
- b) costly building solutions.
- c) hard working rules.
- d) often discussed themes.
- e) elderly experienced people.

34) (UFRGS/2017) Select the alternative in which the word take in the fragment **an intriguing section devoted to Bob Dylan's take on Cohen** has the same meaning and grammatical class.

- a) The idea somehow failed to take on.
- b) The train stops only to take on passengers.
- c) She was asked for her take on the recent developments.
- d) I always take him on the same spot at the same time.
- e) They take on a new job every two years.

EXTRA NOTES



ANEXO

LISTA DE VERBOS IRREGULARES



Present	Simple Past	Past Participle	Present	Simple Past	Past Participle
abide	abode	abode	awake	awoke	awoke/awaked
be	was	been	bear	bore	borne/born
beat	beat	beaten	become	became	become
begin	began	begun	bind	bound	bound
bite	bit	bit/bitten	blow	blew	blown
break	broke	broken	bring	brought	brought
build	built	built	burn	burnt	burnt
buy	bought	bought	catch	caught	caught
choose	chose	chosen	clothe	clad	clad
come	came	come	creep	crept	crept
deal	dealt	dealt	dig	dug	dug
do	did	done	draw	drew	drawn
dream	dreamt	dreamt	drink	drank	drunk/drunken
drive	drove	driven	eat	ate	eaten
fall	fell	fallen	feed	fed	fed
feel	felt	felt	fight	fought	fought
find	found	found	flee	fled	fled
fling	flung	flung	fly	flew	flown
forbid	forbade	forbidden	forget	forgot	forgotten
forgive	forgave	forgiven	get	got	got
give	gave	given	go	went	gone
grow	grew	grown	have	had	had
hear	heard	heard	heave	hove	hove
hide	hid	hidden/hid	hold	held	held
keep	kept	kept	know	knew	known
lay	laid	laid	lead	led	led
learn	learnt	learnt	leave	left	left
lie	lay	lain	light	lit	lit
lose	lost	lost	make	made	made
meet	met	met	pay	paid	paid
ride	rode	ridden	ring	rang	rung
rise	rose	risen	saw	sawed	sawn
say	said	said	see	saw	seen
seek	sought	sought	sell	sold	sold
send	sent	sent	shake	shook	shaken
shine	shone	shone	shoot	shot	shot
show	showed	shown	shrink	shrank	shrunk/shrunken
sing	sang	sung	slay	slew	slain
sleep	slept	slept	slide	slid	slid
smell	smelt	smelt	speak	spoke	spoken
speed	sped	sped	stand	stood	stood
steal	stole	stolen	sting	stung	stung
stink	stank	stunk	strike	struck	struck/stricken
swear	swore	sworn	sweep	swept	swept
swim	swam	swum	swing	swung	swung
take	took	taken	teach	taught	taught
tear	tore	torn	tell	told	told
think	thought	thought	throw	threw	thrown
wake	woke	waked	wear	wore	worn
win	won	won	write	wrote	written



GABARITOS

WELCOME UNIT

WARM-UP ACTIVITIES WITH SONGS

- 1) A
- 2) B
- 3) C
- 4) E

MISCELLANEOUS TEXTS

- | | |
|------|-------|
| 1) D | 6) D |
| 2) B | 7) A |
| 3) B | 8) E |
| 4) C | 9) D |
| 5) B | 10) E |

LESSON 1 VERB TENSES I

Exercises

- | | | | |
|------|------|-------|-------|
| 1) C | 5) D | 9) C | 13) C |
| 2) E | 6) A | 10) B | 14) B |
| 3) C | 7) D | 11) D | 15) A |
| 4) B | 8) D | 12) D | 16) C |

Extra Exercises

- | | |
|------|------|
| 1) C | 5) A |
| 2) A | 6) C |
| 3) E | 7) D |
| 4) B | 8) C |

Further Tests

- | | | | | | | | | |
|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1) B | 10) D | 19) B | 28) A | 37) A | 46) B | 55) B | 64) A | 73) A |
| 2) E | 11) E | 20) E | 29) B | 38) A | 47) D | 56) B | 65) C | 74) C |
| 3) C | 12) D | 21) A | 30) E | 39) A | 48) A | 57) A | 66) A | 75) D |
| 4) B | 13) E | 22) A | 31) A | 40) A | 49) E | 58) A | 67) D | |
| 5) A | 14) A | 23) C | 32) D | 41) C | 50) B | 59) D | 68) A | |
| 6) C | 15) C | 24) A | 33) A | 42) C | 51) C | 60) C | 69) A | |
| 7) E | 16) B | 25) E | 34) B | 43) B | 52) D | 61) E | 70) E | |
| 8) D | 17) A | 26) D | 35) A | 44) D | 53) D | 62) B | 71) B | |
| 9) E | 18) E | 27) B | 36) D | 45) E | 54) E | 63) A | 72) E | |

LESSON 2

VERB TENSES II

B) Class Exercises

- | | | |
|--------------------|-------|-------|
| 1) a) has been/was | 5) A | 13) C |
| b) has gone | 6) A | 14) B |
| c) have eaten | 7) A | 15) B |
| d) watched/played | 8) C | 16) E |
| e) saw/got | 9) D | 17) D |
| 2) C | 10) E | 18) E |
| 3) B | 11) E | |
| 4) B | 12) C | |

Tests

- | | | |
|------|------|------|
| 1) A | 4) A | 7) B |
| 2) A | 5) E | 8) E |
| 3) E | 6) D | 9) E |

Further Tests

- | | | | | | | | |
|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1) D | 8) A | 15) B | 22) E | 29) E | 36) C | 43) D | 50) D |
| 2) D | 9) D | 16) A | 23) E | 30) A | 37) C | 44) B | 51) C |
| 3) B | 10) E | 17) E | 24) B | 31) E | 38) B | 45) E | |
| 4) A | 11) C | 18) C | 25) D | 32) B | 39) E | 46) A | |
| 5) C | 12) D | 19) E | 26) C | 33) E | 40) A | 47) B | |
| 6) D | 13) B | 20) B | 27) C | 34) B | 41) B | 48) B | |
| 7) B | 14) E | 21) B | 28) E | 35) E | 42) D | 49) E | |

LESSON 3

VERB TENSES III

Exercícios de Fixação

- | | |
|-------------------|---------------------------|
| 1) a) is going to | 2) a) will have grown up |
| b) will see | b) will have sung |
| c) will go | c) will be picking up |
| d) will tell | d) will be speaking |
| e) will drive | |
| f) I'm going to | 3) B |
| | 4) A |
| | 5) E |
| | 6) E |
| | 7) free, personal answers |

Tests

- | | | |
|------|-------|-------|
| 1) A | 6) B | 11) D |
| 2) D | 7) D | 12) C |
| 3) E | 8) C | 13) A |
| 4) A | 9) A | 14) A |
| 5) E | 10) A | 15) D |

LESSON 4

NOUNS

Tests

- | | | | |
|------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1) B | 7) C | 13) B | 19) E |
| 2) E | 8) D | 14) B | 20) D |
| 3) D | 9) A | 15) C | 21) D |
| 4) D | 10) A | 16) C | 22) C |
| 5) A | 11) E | 17) D | |
| 6) B | 12) C | 18) B | |

Further Tests

- | | | |
|------|-------|-------|
| 1) B | 8) C | 15) D |
| 2) D | 9) A | 16) E |
| 3) C | 10) D | 17) E |
| 4) C | 11) A | 18) B |
| 5) B | 12) C | 19) D |
| 6) A | 13) D | 20) D |
| 7) B | 14) C | |

LESSON 5

QUANTIFIERS

Pop quiz

- 1) Was
2) Were
3) Was/were

Tests

- | | | |
|------|-------|-------|
| 1) B | 6) D | 11) C |
| 2) D | 7) B | 12) A |
| 3) A | 8) C | 13) A |
| 4) C | 9) B | |
| 5) D | 10) D | |

Further Tests

- | | | | | |
|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1) A | 8) D | 15) C | 22) B | 29) B |
| 2) D | 9) A | 16) A | 23) E | 30) A |
| 3) A | 10) A | 17) B | 24) D | 31) C |
| 4) B | 11) E | 18) A | 25) D | 32) B |
| 5) C | 12) D | 19) D | 26) A | 33) E |
| 6) E | 13) B | 20) E | 27) B | 34) E |
| 7) B | 14) C | 21) D | 28) B | |

LESSON 6

PRONOUNS

Class Exercises

- | | | | |
|-----------------------------|----------------|----------------------------|-------|
| 1) a) my | 2) a) yourself | 3) a) someone or somebody | 5) B |
| b) we/us | b) himself | b) something | 6) B |
| c) they/ it | c) each other | c) anyone | 7) E |
| d) mine/ each other | d) each other | d) everything | 8) C |
| e) ours/ we/ it/ ours | e) herself | e) something | 9) E |
| f) whose/ they/ yours/ them | f) each other | f) anywhere | 10) B |
| | g) themselves | g) nothing | 11) A |
| | | h) anyone or anybody / | 12) D |
| | | also possible: everyone or | 13) A |
| | | everybody | |
| | | 4) C | |

Tests

- | | | | | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| 1) D | 2) C | 3) C | 4) D | 5) A | 6) B | 7) D | 8) B |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|

LESSON 7

RELATIVE PRONOUNS

Tests

- 1) A
- 2) C
- 3) B
- 4) D
- 5) E
- 6) B
- 7) D
- 8) E
- 9) A

Further Tests

- | | | | | | |
|-------|-------|-------|--------|--------|--------|
| 1) C | 26) E | 51) D | 76) E | 101) D | 126) D |
| 2) D | 27) A | 52) C | 77) D | 102) C | 127) D |
| 3) C | 28) E | 53) C | 78) B | 103) E | 128) A |
| 4) D | 29) E | 54) A | 79) E | 104) C | 129) B |
| 5) E | 30) C | 55) D | 80) C | 105) A | 130) C |
| 6) E | 31) C | 56) D | 81) E | 106) C | 131) D |
| 7) B | 32) A | 57) C | 82) B | 107) C | 132) A |
| 8) E | 33) C | 58) B | 83) B | 108) D | 133) D |
| 9) B | 34) C | 59) B | 84) E | 109) A | 134) B |
| 10) E | 35) C | 60) C | 85) D | 110) A | 135) D |
| 11) A | 36) A | 61) C | 86) D | 111) C | 136) D |
| 12) C | 37) E | 62) A | 87) C | 112) C | 137) E |
| 13) D | 38) A | 63) D | 88) D | 113) C | 138) A |
| 14) C | 39) E | 64) B | 89) E | 114) A | 139) A |
| 15) B | 40) E | 65) A | 90) E | 115) A | |
| 16) C | 41) C | 66) E | 91) C | 116) D | |
| 17) C | 42) A | 67) A | 92) E | 117) D | |
| 18) A | 43) E | 68) C | 93) B | 118) B | |
| 19) B | 44) A | 69) C | 94) A | 119) C | |
| 20) C | 45) C | 70) D | 95) A | 120) E | |
| 21) E | 46) C | 71) B | 96) B | 121) A | |
| 22) A | 47) B | 72) C | 97) C | 122) B | |
| 23) E | 48) C | 73) C | 98) A | 123) B | |
| 24) A | 49) E | 74) D | 99) C | 124) A | |
| 25) D | 50) D | 75) C | 100) B | 125) B | |

LESSON 8

ADJECTIVES

Class Exercises

- | | | | |
|----------------------------|------|-------|-------|
| 1) a) attractive | 2) C | 10) D | 18) A |
| b) an enjoyable restaurant | 3) C | 11) D | 19) A |
| c) the same as mine | 4) D | 12) A | 20) E |
| d) better | 5) B | 13) B | 21) E |
| e) much easier | 6) E | 14) B | |
| | 7) E | 15) D | |
| | 8) B | 16) D | |
| | 9) A | 17) B | |

Tests

- | | | |
|------|-------|-------|
| 1) C | 6) B | 11) D |
| 2) E | 7) D | 12) D |
| 3) A | 8) D | 13) D |
| 4) B | 9) C | 14) D |
| 5) D | 10) A | 15) D |

LESSON 9

ARTICLES

- | | | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|-------|
| 2) a) An | 4) a) Não se usa artigo antes de ad- | 11) B |
| b) The | jetivos possessivos/ The/ A/ A | 12) C |
| c) The | b) The | 13) D |
| d) A or The (changes meaning) | c) The/ An | 14) D |
| e) The | d) The | 15) E |
| f) The | e) Não se usa artigo com | 16) B |
| g) The | substantivos no plural (genera- | 17) D |
| | lizações)/ A | 18) B |
| 3) a) Não se usa artigo antes de | f) A/ The | 19) B |
| nomes próprios | | 20) A |
| b) The | 5) $01 + 16 + 32 = 49$ | 21) A |
| c) The/ Não se usa artigo antes | 6) $01 + 02 + 08 + 16 = 27$ | 22) E |
| de de adjetivos possessivos | 7) D | 23) A |
| d) A | 8) E | 24) E |
| e) An/ A/ A. | 9) B | 25) E |
| | 10) A | |

LESSON 10

ADVERBS

Focus on Inversion

- 1) Not until years later did I realize my mistake.
- 2) Never had we seen such magnificent scenery.
- 3) Not only did they dislike her, but they also hated her family.
- 4) Only when we read his autobiography did we understand what he really suffered.
- 5) Hardly had we started to eat when we heard someone knocking on our door
- 6) Never has he regretted the decision he made on that day.

Class Exercises

- A) 1) Careful
2) Happily
3) Selfishly
4) Terribly
5) Sudden
6) Badly
7) Badly

- C) 1) C
2) B
3) B
4) D
5) Seriously
6) Serious
7) Terribly
8) Colorfully
9) Colorful
10) Safe

- B) 1) Ok
2) Ok
3) Ok
4) Hard
5) Ok
6) Slowly

Tests

- | | | | | |
|-------|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| 1) D | 24) D | 47) B | 70) A | 93) B |
| 2) C | 25) C | 48) E | 71) A | 94) E |
| 3) B | 26) D | 49) C | 72) D | 95) B |
| 4) E | 27) B | 50) D | 73) C | 96) E |
| 5) B | 28) D | 51) A | 74) D | 97) D |
| 6) A | 29) C | 52) A | 75) A | 98) D |
| 7) C | 30) A | 53) B | 76) E | 99) C |
| 8) E | 31) D | 54) B | 77) B | 100) D |
| 9) E | 32) D | 55) D | 78) D | 101) C |
| 10) D | 33) D | 56) B | 79) A | 102) C |
| 11) A | 34) C | 57) A | 80) C | 103) B |
| 12) E | 35) C | 58) B | 81) E | 104) A |
| 13) A | 36) A | 59) D | 82) E | 105) B |
| 14) B | 37) B | 60) B | 83) C | 106) A |
| 15) B | 38) E | 61) E | 84) D | 107) E |
| 16) D | 39) D | 62) E | 85) C | 108) C |
| 17) C | 40) A | 63) E | 86) D | 109) E |
| 18) C | 41) D | 64) E | 87) A | 110) B |
| 19) A | 42) C | 65) C | 88) E | 111) E |
| 20) B | 43) A | 66) A | 89) D | 112) D |
| 21) D | 44) A | 67) A | 90) A | 113) C |
| 22) E | 45) E | 68) D | 91) B | 114) D |
| 23) B | 46) A | 69) D | 92) D | 115) D |

LESSON 11

CONNECTORS I

Exercises

- A) 1) C 4) E 7) D
 2) D 5) E
 3) A 6) D
- D) 1) A 8) C 15) A
 2) C 9) E 16) D
 3) B 10) A 17) A
 4) D 11) B 18) C
 5) E 12) A 19) A
 6) A 13) B 20) A
 7) E 14) D

Tests

- 1) C 17) E 33) C 49) A 65) E 81) E 97) D 113) C
 2) C 18) E 34) A 50) A 66) B 82) C 98) C 114) C
 3) A 19) D 35) A 51) B 67) A 83) C 99) A 115) D
 4) B 20) B 36) D 52) E 68) C 84) E 100) C 116) D
 5) B 21) C 37) B 53) A 69) E 85) D 101) C 117) A
 6) E 22) E 38) B 54) B 70) D 86) C 102) B 118) B
 7) A 23) D 39) D 55) B 71) A 87) D 103) B 119) A
 8) D 24) C 40) C 56) C 72) B 88) D 104) D 120) C
 9) E 25) E 41) D 57) D 73) B 89) E 105) E 121) A
 10) A 25) D 42) D 58) A 74) D 90) D 106) C 122) D
 11) A 27) B 43) E 59) E 75) D 91) E 107) E 123) C
 12) B 28) E 44) D 60) C 76) C 92) B 108) E 124) D
 13) E 29) D 45) D 61) B 77) D 93) E 109) B 125) B
 14) B 30) C 46) C 62) D 78) D 94) A 110) B 126) A
 15) C 31) E 47) C 63) E 79) B 95) B 111) A
 16) A 32) E 48) C 64) C 80) D 96) E 112) B

LESSON 12

VOCABULARY I

Tests

- 1) A 5) D 9) B 13) B 17) B 21) A 25) D
 2) D 6) D 10) D 14) E 18) C 22) B
 3) A 7) A 11) B 15) B 19) C 23) E
 4) C 8) D 12) D 16) A 20) B 24) E

Exercises & Tests (Focus on False Cognates)

- 1) 4)
 a) parents b) library a) answer b) intend
 c) nowadays d) relatives c) attent d) understand
 e) actually f) bookstore e) pretends
- 2) 5) C 12) E
 a) habit b) sort 6) A 13) D
 c) luck d) costume 7) D 14) D
 e) large f) wide 8) C 15) B
 9) B 16) C
 3) 10) C 17) A
 a) expert b) college 11) B 18) C
 c) news d) faculty
 e) notice f) smart

LESSON 13

MODAL VERBS I

Class Exercises

- | | | |
|---------|---------|-------|
| A) 1) A | B) 1) D | 9) C |
| 2) A | 2) E | 10) B |
| 3) B | 3) E | 11) D |
| 4) A | 4) A | 12) D |
| 5) B | 5) C | 13) C |
| 6) B | 6) B | 14) C |
| | 7) A | 15) C |
| | 8) E | 16) A |

Tests

- | | | | |
|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1) C | 20) A | 39) A | 58) C |
| 2) B | 21) D | 40) B | 59) C |
| 3) B | 22) D | 41) E | 60) D |
| 4) B | 23) D | 42) D | 61) A |
| 5) D | 24) B | 43) E | 62) E |
| 6) E | 25) A | 44) D | 63) A |
| 7) C | 26) A | 45) A | 64) E |
| 8) E | 27) A | 46) B | 65) D |
| 9) B | 28) B | 47) A | 66) C |
| 10) C | 29) B | 48) E | 67) C |
| 11) C | 30) B | 49) A | 68) B |
| 12) B | 31) D | 50) B | 69) A |
| 13) B | 32) C | 51) A | 70) D |
| 14) D | 33) A | 52) B | 71) C |
| 15) B | 34) D | 53) C | 72) C |
| 16) B | 35) D | 54) E | 73) E |
| 17) D | 36) D | 55) B | 74) E |
| 18) C | 37) C | 56) C | 75) D |
| 19) C | 38) C | 57) E | 76) C |

LESSON 14

IF CLAUSES

Exercises

- 1) a) If you want ...
- b) If she were you.../ If she was you (also acceptable)
- c) ..., unless he promises ...
- d) If the evening gets chilly, we will stay home
- e) If Paul were taller ...

- | | | | |
|------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-------|
| 2) B | 8) Would tell | 14) Would have | 20) A |
| 3) C | 9) Would have said | 15) Would live | 21) C |
| 4) E | 10) Will stay | 16) Would have gone | 22) A |
| 5) D | 11) Had known | 17) Had studied | 23) B |
| 6) C | 12) Would have caught | 18) Would have helped | |
| 7) D | 13) Knew | 19) Had received | |

Tests

- | | | | | | | |
|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1) C | 7) A | 13) D | 19) E | 25) D | 31) B | 37) A |
| 2) D | 8) A | 14) A | 20) D | 26) E | 32) C | 38) C |
| 3) D | 9) D | 15) C | 21) A | 27) E | 33) A | 39) C |
| 4) B | 10) D | 16) C | 22) B | 28) C | 34) B | 40) D |
| 5) A | 11) E | 17) C | 23) E | 29) B | 35) D | 41) A |
| 6) E | 12) E | 18) E | 24) C | 30) C | 36) C | |

LESSON 15

PASSIVE VOICE

Class Exercises I

- 1) My tv set will be fixed by Peter
- 2) They are going to be seen by the coach this afternoon.
- 3) Stories about Pele have been published for many years (by reporters)
- 4) Food has been grown to sell in the market by farmers
- 5) That picture had been painted by Picasso many years before
- 6) The window was opened by an unseen hand
- 7) Her behavior can't be understood.
- 8) The glass and the plate were broken by the maid.
- 9) The book would be published in April
- 10) Everything may be closed by Jane now.

Class Exercises II

- 1) I wasn't given the information I needed.
- 2) I was asked some difficult questions.
- 3) Linda may be given flowers by her friends.
- 4) I am never told about parties...
- 5) How much will you be paid for your work?
- 6) I think Tom should have been offered the job.
- 7) Have you been shown what to do?

Tests

- | | | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|
| 1) B | 3) E | 5) B | 7) A | 9) D | 11) A |
| 2) B | 4) A | 6) D | 8) A | 10) B | 12) D |

Further Tests

- | | | | | | | | | | |
|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1) A | 11) D | 21) B | 31) A | 41) A | 51) B | 61) D | 71) D | 81) A | 91) A |
| 2) A | 12) C | 22) A | 32) A | 42) C | 52) D | 62) D | 72) B | 82) A | 92) B |
| 3) C | 13) B | 23) C | 33) C | 43) B | 53) A | 63) A | 73) B | 83) D | 93) A |
| 4) E | 14) E | 24) D | 34) D | 44) E | 54) D | 64) A | 74) B | 84) C | 94) A |
| 5) E | 15) E | 25) E | 35) B | 45) E | 55) B | 65) E | 75) C | 85) C | 95) E |
| 6) A | 16) D | 26) A | 36) A | 46) E | 56) A | 66) D | 76) D | 86) C | 96) C |
| 7) C | 17) A | 27) B | 37) C | 47) E | 57) B | 67) B | 77) A | 87) D | 97) D |
| 8) C | 18) E | 28) C | 38) B | 48) A | 58) B | 68) D | 78) B | 88) E | 98) B |
| 9) A | 19) E | 29) E | 39) B | 49) B | 59) B | 69) D | 79) C | 89) D | |
| 10) C | 20) D | 30) D | 40) B | 50) C | 60) B | 70) A | 80) B | 90) C | |

LESSON 16

PREPOSITIONS I

Exercises

- | | | | | |
|----------------|----------|----------|------|-------|
| 1) a) Above | 2) a) In | 3) a) At | 4) E | 9) C |
| b) Under | b) On | b) At/In | 5) A | 10) B |
| c) Over/ under | c) On | c) On | 6) E | 11) E |
| d) Below | d) On | d) In | 7) A | 12) E |
| e) Under | e) At | e) In | 8) E | 13) D |
| | f) In | f) On | | |
| | g) On | g) In | | |
| | h) At | h) On | | |

UFRGS & PUCRS

- | | | |
|------|------|-------|
| 1) A | 5) A | 9) D |
| 2) C | 6) A | 10) E |
| 3) E | 7) E | 11) A |
| 4) E | 8) B | |

LESSON 17

USES OF ING

Tests

- | | | |
|------|-------|-------|
| 1) C | 6) E | 11) B |
| 2) A | 7) A | 12) E |
| 3) C | 8) B | 13) B |
| 4) D | 9) D | 14) A |
| 5) D | 10) D | 15) A |

Further Tests

- | | | |
|------|------|-------|
| 1) E | 5) B | 9) E |
| 2) A | 6) A | 10) C |
| 3) A | 7) D | 11) D |
| 4) A | 8) A | 12) E |

LESSON 18

REPORTED SPEECH

Class Exercises

- A) 1) My mother told me not to arrive late.
 2) The politician promised to be honest / He said that he promised to be honest
 3) Maria said (that) she had to hurry and couldn't speak to me/
 or Maria said that she must hurry and couldn't speak to me
 4) He said that he was a nurse
 5) The little boy said that Tony had done it
 6) She said that she had been lying
 7) The professor said she might be late / or he might be late (It could be a man or a woman)
 8) They said they would go.
 9) She said she hadn't read it
 10) He said/ he told me I should visit him.

- | | | | | |
|---------|------|------|------------------|-------|
| B) 1) A | 4) B | 7) C | 10) C | 13) A |
| 2) D | 5) A | 8) E | 11) A | 14) D |
| 3) E | 6) B | 9) B | 12) I - D II - D | 15) B |

UFRGS & PUCRS

- | | |
|------|------|
| 1) A | 5) D |
| 2) B | 6) A |
| 3) E | 7) B |
| 4) B | |

LESSON 19

PREFIXES AND SUFFIXES

- | | |
|---------------|---------------------------|
| 1) | 9) E |
| a) careless | 10) D |
| b) choice | 11) B |
| c) famous | 12) A |
| d) knowledge. | 13) A |
| | 14) C |
| 2) E | 15) $1+4+8+16+64 = 93$ |
| 3) E | 16) B |
| 4) C | 17) B |
| 5) D | 18) A |
| 6) E | 19) V - IV - II - I - III |
| 7) B | 20) B |
| 8) E | 21) A |

LESSON 20

PHRASAL VERBS

- | | | | | |
|---------------|-------------|----------------|----------------|------|
| 1) | 2) | 3) | 5) | 7) B |
| a) look for | a) got away | a) give | a) take off | 8) D |
| b) look after | b) get | b) give back | b) take | |
| c) look at | c) get | c) gives out | c) take off | |
| d) look | away with | d) gives out | d) take | |
| e) looks | d) get up | e) give up | e) take back | |
| f) looks | e) get to | f) gave in | f) take down | |
| g) look | f) gets off | | g) take off | |
| | g) get down | 4) | h) taken for | |
| | h) got over | a) put | | |
| | i) get out | b) put up with | 6) | |
| | j) get back | c) put on | a) came across | |
| | | d) put on | b) come out | |
| | | e) put off | c) coming up | |
| | | f) put out | d) come | |
| | | g) put off | e) came about | |
| | | h) put up with | | |

LESSON 21

WORD CLASS

- | | | | | |
|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1) C | 8) D | 15) C | 22) D | 29) D |
| 2) C | 9) E | 16) E | 23) A | 30) E |
| 3) D | 10) A | 17) C | 24) A | 31) E |
| 4) A | 11) B | 18) A | 25) C | 32) A |
| 5) B | 12) C | 19) E | 26) D | 33) D |
| 6) D | 13) A | 20) B | 27) B | 34) C |
| 7) A | 14) B | 21) A | 28) B | |